



*Anno secundo & tertio Philippi  
& Mariae.*

# ACTES

made at a Parliament, begun  
and holden at Westminster, the .xxi.  
daye of October, in the seconde  
and thyrde yere of the reigne of  
our soueraygne Lorde and Lady  
Philip and Mary, by the grace of  
God, kinge & Quene of England,  
fraunce, Naples, Ierusalem, and  
Ireland, defendours of the fayth,  
Princes of Spayne and Cyrcile,  
Archdukes of Austria, dukes of  
Myllayn, Burgondie, and Bra-  
band, counties of Halspurg, flau-  
ders and Tyroll, and there conti-  
nued and kept to the dissolution  
of the same, beyng the .ix.  
day of December then next  
ensuyng, were enacted  
as foloweth.

*Cum privilegio Regie Maiestatis.*

# The Table.



In acte for the reedefynge of Castels and Fortes, and for the enclosynge of groundes upon the borders towarde Scotlande. Cap. i.

In acte for the reedefynge of decayed houses of husbandrye, and for the encrease of tillage. Cap. ii.

In acte for the keeping of milche kine, & for the breeding & rearing of calves. ca. iiii.

In acte for the extinguisment of the first frutes, and touchings order and disposition of the tithes, of spiritual and ecclesiastical promotions, and of rectories and parsonages unpropriate to maynynge in the Quenes maiesties handes. cap. iiii.

In acte for the reliefe of the poore. cap. v.

In acte agaynst the excessive takinge of the Kyng and the Quenes maiesties puruepours. cap. vi.

In acte agaynst the bypinge of stolen horses. cap. vii.

In acte for the amendinge of hygh wayes. cap. viii.

In acte to make boyde diuers licences of houses where in bulakfull games be vsed. cap. ix.

In acte to take examination of prisoners suspected of anye manslaughter or felonie. cap. x.

In acte touchynge sweaters. cap. xi.

In acte for the byeing and sealyng of clothes commonly called Bridgewater. cap. xii.

In acte for the inhabitants of Hallifax touchynge the byinge of wolle. cap. xiii.

In acte for the reedefynge of foure milles nere the cite of Hereforde. cap. xiiii.

In acte that puruepours shal not take victuals within .v. myles of Cambridge and Oxforde. ca. xv.

In acte touchynge watermen and bargemen upon the riner of Chamise. cap. xvi.

In acte to take away the benefite of clergie from Thet Smith for the murder of Husforde. ca. xvii.

In acte touchynge commissions of the peace and gaole delinerie in towones corporate not beyng counties. cap. xviii.

In acte touchynge Boswike in Warshelonde. cap. xix.

In acte for the enlargynge of the duchie of Lancaster. cap. xx.

In acte for the continuation of certayns statutes. cap. xxi.

In acte for the confirmation of a Subsidie graunted by the clergie. cap. xxii.

In acte of a Subsidie graunted to the Kyng and the Quenes maiesties by the tempoairtie. ca. xxiii.



**AN ACTE** for the reedifyinge of Castells, and fortēs,  
and for the enclosing of groundes, vpon the  
borders towarde Scotlande.

**The fyrst Chapter.**



**FOR THE** better habitation,  
restoringe, and reedifyinge of the  
Castelles, fortresses, and fortelettes,  
byllages, and houses that be decayed  
within the Counties of Northumberland,  
Cumberlande, Westmerlande,  
and the Bischopycke of Durham. And  
for the better manuring, and employ-  
inge the groundes within the same,  
and for the more encrease of tyllage.

Be it enacted by the kynge and  
Quenes maiesties, the Lordes spiri-  
tuall and temporall, and the commons of this present parliament as-  
sembled, and by auctorite of the same, that from, and after the fyrste  
daye of December next ensuyng, commission vnder the great Seale  
of Englande, shalbe directed from tyme to tyme, as nede shall requyre,  
to suche persones as shalbe therunto named and appoynted, by the  
kynge and Quenes Maiesties, and theyres and Successours of the  
quene, by theyr byll or bylles signed with theyr signe manuell, to be di-  
rected to the Chauncellour of Englande for the tyme beyng, whiche  
commissions shalbe affordynge to the maner, fourme, tenoure, and ef-  
fecte hereafter ensuyng. Philip and Mary. Knowe ye that we haue  
assigned you, or any number of you beyng Sixe at the least, of the whi-  
che we wyll that, A. B. and C. shalbe thre to be our Commissioners, to  
suruey our Counties of Northumberland, Cumberlande, Westmer-  
lande, and the Bischopyke of Durham, or as much therof, as to you, or  
sixe of you, whereof A. B. and C. shalbe thre, shalbe thought conuenient  
and by suche wayes and meanes as you best can, to enquire what, and  
how many Castelles, fortresses, and fortelettes, byllages, howses, and  
habitations haue ben decayed within the same, and by whom, and by  
what occasions, and howe many of them are mete to be reedified, and  
also howe many Castelles, fortresses, and fortelettes, byllages, houses,  
and habitations were mete to be made of new, within the sayd Coun-  
ties, and Bischopyke, and in what places the same were moste mete to  
be seitate, and what partes of the sayde Counties, and Bischopyke  
be moste apte for to be enclosed, and conuerted to Tyllage or other ne-

cellarpe manuraunce mete and conuenient for those countreyes, and the people of the same, And also to enquire what persons be owners, Lordes, Proprietaries, fermours, and Possessours of the same, or clayme any interest in the same, and what estate or estates, termes, or interestes, they, or any of them haue of, and in the same. And thereby on to take such order for the reedefiynge of such Castels, Fortresses, and fortelettes, Villages, houses, and habitations, heretofore decayed, and for the newe erectyng and makynge of others, and the scituations of the same and for the enclosynge and conuertynge to tillage or other necessarye manuraunce, such partes and portions of the sayde countreyes and byshoppycke as to you, or fyre of you, wherof A. B. & C. shalbe thre, shalbe thought mosse mete and conuenient.

PROVIDED alwayes that by colour or vertue of thys commission you doe not reedefie, newe make, or inclose, or cause to be reedefied newe made & enclosed, as aboue sayde, in anye place or places, in any of the sayde countreyes or byshoppyckes beyng in distaunce & lpyng aboute twentye myles from the knowen partes of the borders of Scotlande. And we doo geue vnto you, or to anye numbze of you beyng fyre at the least, wherof A. B. and C. shalbe thre, full power and auctoritie, to enquire by the othes of the honest and lawefull men of the countreyes of Northumberlande, Cumberlande, Westmerelande, and the countie palentine of Durham aforesayde, as well within the libertyes as without, by whome the trueth maye be best knowen, who hath or holdeth anye landes, or tenementes, or vbleth or perceyueth any commo of pasture, or other profyt apzender, in the said counties or byshoppyke throughtout the whole partes of the same, and all those personnes and euerye of them, or suche of them, to take, aslesse, charge, distraigne, and paine, after the quantitie of theyr landes, tenementes, and rentes, by the numbze of acres and perches, after the rate of euerye personnes profytte, rente, or tenure, or after the quantite of theyr common of pasture or profytte, apzender, or other comodities there, by such wayes and meanes, and in suche maner and fourme, as to you, or fyre of you, wherof A. B. & C. to be thre, shall seme mooste conueniente to be ordeyned and done for the reedefiynge, makynge newe, and enclosynge as is aforesayde. And also to depute and assigne diligente, saythfull and true keepers, Bayliffes, Surueyours, Collectours, Expenditours, and other ministers and officers, suche as you oure sayde commissioners that shal appoynte them, wyll aunswere for, for the reedefiynge, newe makynge and enclosynge, as is aforesayde, and finishyng of the premisles and euerye of them. And to heare the accomptes of the Collectours, and other ministers of, and for receipte & laying out of the moneye that shalbe leued, and payed in, and aboute the sayd reedefiynge, newe makynge, enclosynge and finishyng of the premisles

ses and of euery percel therof, and to distraine for the arreages of eue-  
 ry such collection, take, or assessement, as often as shalbe expedient, or o-  
 therwyle to punishe the Debtours and Deteynours of the same, by fy-  
 nes, amerciamentes, paynes, and other lyke meanes after youre good  
 discretions. And also to arrest, and take as manye cartes, oxen, bea-  
 stes, and other instrumentes necessarye, and as many workemen, and  
 labourers as for the doyng, makynge, and synshynge of the premisses,  
 shall suffice, paying for the same competent wages, salarye and stipend.  
 And also to take suche and as manye trees, woodes, underwoodes,  
 quickelettes, stone, and tymbre, and other necessaryes, as for the same  
 workes, and reparations shalbe sufficient at a reasonable pryce by you  
 or syre of you, of the whiche we wyll that. A. B. C. shalbe thre, to be as-  
 sessed or limited aswell within the limittes and boundes aforesayde,  
 as in any other place and places, within the sayde countye, counties, or  
 countie palentine. And to make and ordeyne statutes, or dynaunces,  
 and pprovisions, from tyme to tyme as the case shall requyre for the safe-  
 garde, conseruation, redresse, correction, and reformation of the premis-  
 ses, and of euery of them, after the lawes, and customes of Runnepe  
 merthe, in the countie of kent, or otherwyle, by any wayes or meanes,  
 after your owne wysedomes and discretions, and to heare and deter-  
 myne all and singuler the premisses, aswel at our seute, as at the seute  
 of any other whatsoeuer, complayning before you, or syre of you, wher-  
 of. A. B. C. shalbe thre after the lawes and customes aforesayde, or o-  
 therwyle, by any other wayes or meanes, after your discretions. And  
 also to make and directe wittes, preceptes, warrauntes, and other  
 commaundementes, by vertue of these presentes, to al Shyriffes Bay-  
 lyffes, and all other ministers, officers, and other persons, aswell with-  
 in the liberties as without, before you, or syre of you, wherof the sayde  
 A. B. C. to be thre, at certaine dayes, termes, and places, to be prefixed  
 to be returned and receaued, and further to continue the processe of the  
 same. And finally, we doo geue vnto you, or to any number of you, be-  
 ynge syre at the least, wherof A. B. C. shalbe thre, full power and au-  
 thozitie to do all and euery thyng and thynges whiche shalbe requi-  
 site for the due execution of the premisses, by all wayes and meanes af-  
 ter your discretions. And therfore we commaund you that at certaine  
 dayes and places, when and where you, or syre of you wherof the sayd  
 A. B. C. to be thre shall thinke expedient, ye shall mete to gether and  
 surueye the sayde counties and byshoppyke, as is aforesayde, and ac-  
 complishe, fulfyll, heare, and determyne, all and singuler the premisses,  
 in due fourme, and to the effecte aforesayde, after your good discretions,  
 And all suche, as ye shall fynde negligente, gainsayinge, or resistynge  
 your doynges and procedinges, in and for the due execution of this our  
 Commission, that ye do compell them by distresse, fynes, or amercya-  
 mentes,



mentes, or by other reasonable punishmentes, wayes, or meanes, whiche to you, or syre of you, wherof. A. B. C. shalbe thre, shall seme moste expediente for the spedye remedye and redresse thereof.

And all suche thynges as by you shalbe made and ordeyned in thys behalfe, aswell within the libertyes as withoute, that ye doe cause the same firmelye to be obserued, doinge therein as to our Justices apperteyneth after the fourme and effect of thys present commission, and the acte of parliament concernynge the premisles made and prouided, and accordynge to your wisdomes, and discretions, Sauynge alwayes to vs suche fyues & amerciamentes as to vs therof shal belonge. And we also comaunde aswel our sheriefe or sherieffes of our sayde counties of Northumberlande, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, & the byshoppyke of Durham and euerye of them, as all and euerye other bayliffes, ministers, and officers within the sayd counties and countie palentine, that they and euerye of them shall cause to come before you, and syre of you, of the whiche A. B. C. shall be thre, at suche dayes and places as ye shall appoynte vnto them, suche and as manye honest menne, of hys or theyr baylewyke or towmes, aswell within the liberties, as wythoute by whome the trueth may be best knowen, to enquire of the premisles or anye parte therof, commaundyng also all the sayde sheryffes, ministers and officers, aswell wythin the liberties as withoute, that they and euerye of them shalbe attendaunte to you, in and aboute the deuoe execution of thys our commission. In witnes whereof we haue caused these our letters to be made patent. Witnesse our selfe at the      Daye of      in the      yeres of our reygnes.

AND IT is also enacted, that euery such person, as shalbe named commissioner in the sayde comynssion, after that he shall haue knowledge thereof, shal effectuallye, put his diligence, and attendaunce in and aboute the execution, of the sayd Comynssion. And he shall take a corporall othe, before the Lorde Chaucellour or before suche, to whome the sayde Lorde Chaucellour, shall directe the kynges writte of *Vedimus potestatem*, to take the same, or before the Justices of the Peace, in the quarter Sessions holden in the Shire, where such Commission shalbe directed. The tenor of whiche othe hereafter ensueth. We shall sweere that you to your conninge, witte, and power, shall truelye and indifferentlye execute the auctoritie to you giuen by thys comynssion, without any fauor, affection, corruption, dreade, or malice, to be borne to any manner person, or persons, and as the case shal require you shall consent and endeuor your selfe for your parte, to the beste of your knowledge, and power, to the makynge of suche holefome, Juste, equall, and indifferant lawes, and ordynaunces as shalbe made and deuised, by the most discrete and indifferant number of your fellows,

be-



being in Commysſion with you, for the makynge, erection, and preferuation, of all and euerye ſuche thynges, as are conteyned and ſpecified in the ſayd Commysſion. And the ſame Lawes, and Ordinaunces, to your connyng, witte, and power cauſe to be put in dewe execution, withoute fauor, meede, dreade, mallice, or affection, as God you helpe, and all Saintes.

AND OVER that be it enacted, that the Commysſioners hereafter to be named in any of the ſayd Commiſſions, according to the purpoſe and effecte of the ſame Commysſions, ſhall haue full power, and authoritie, to make, conſtitute and ordayne Lawes, ordynaunces, and decrees, concerning the premiſſes, and further to dooſe all and euerye thinge, mentioned in the ſayd Commysſion, according to the purpoſe effect, wordes, and trewe meanynge of the ſame, and the ſame Lawes, decrees, and ordynaunces, ſo made, to reforme, repell, and amende, & make newe from tyme to tyme, as the caſes neceſſarily ſhal requyre.

PROVIDED alwaye and be it enacted, that yf any perſon, or perſons beinge aſſeſſed, or taxed, to anye Lotte, tare, or chardge, for anye Landes, Tenementes, or hereditamentes, within the Lymyttes of anye Commysſion hereafter to be directed, by vertue of this Acte, doo not paye the ſayde lotte, tare, and charge accordinge to the ordinaunce and aſſignement of the Commysſioners, hauing power, of the execution of the ſayde Commysſion, by reaſon whereof it ſhal happen, the ſayde Commysſioners, hauinge power of the execution of ſuche Commiſſion for lacke of paymente of ſuche lotte, tare, and chardge, to decree and ordayne the ſame Landes, Tenementes, and hereditamentes, from ſ owner, or owners thereof, & theyr heyres, and theyres executours, and aſſignes, of euery of them, to any perſon or perſones, for terme of yeares terme of lyfe, in fee ſimple, or fee tayle, for paymentes of the ſame lotte tare, and chardge, That then euery ſuche decree, and ordynaunce, ſoo by them made, ingroſſed in parchemente, and certyfyed vnder their Sealles, into the Courte of Chauncerye, with the Kynges or ſ Que- nes, her heyres, or Succellours, royall aſſent, hadde to the ſame, ſhall bynde all and euery perſon, and perſons, that at the makynge of the ſame decree, had any ryghte and intereſt in the ſame, their heyres, and Succellours, for euer.

PROVIDED alwayes and be it enacted, that no order, or decree, to be made by the ſayde Commysſioners, or anye of them, ſhall bynde or conclude, anye ryght or Intereſt, of anye perſon, or perſons, nor the breache of anye decree, or order, ſhal be cauſe of forfeiture, of the ryght or Intereſt, of anye perſon or perſons, excepte the ſame decree, and ordynaunce, ſo made by the ſayde Commysſioners, and Sixe of them, whereof. A. B. C. ſhalbe thre, be ingroſſed in perchment, and certefied vnder their Seales, into the Courte of Chauncerye, and that the roy-

all assent, of the Kyng and Queene, her heyres, or Successors, be first had to the same.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted, that euery decree, & ordynance, so had, made, certified, and assented vnto, shall bynde all and euerye person & persones, that at the makynge of the same decree, had any interest, in the Landes, Tenementes, or hereditamentes, so decreed, in vse possession, reuertion, or remaynder, their heyres, and feoffes, and euery of them. And not to be in any wyse resournd, onles it be by auctoritie of parliament, hereafter to be summoned, and holden within this Realme. Sauynge, to all and euerye person, and persons, bodys polityke, and corporate, their heyres, and successours, other then suche as shall forfeite, by thys Estatute their Interest, in the same Landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, in possession, Reuercion, or remainder all suche ryght interest, and tittle, as they or anye of them, shall haue at the tyme of the same forfeitures.

AND ALSO it is prouyded by auctoritie aforesayde, that the same Lawes, Ordynances, and decrees to be made & ordeyned, by the said Commissioners, or Sixe of them by auctoritie of the sayd Commission, shall bynde alwell the Landes, tenementes, and hereditaments, of the Queene our Soueraygne Ladye, her heyres, and Successours as all, and euerye other person and persons, and their heyres, for suche their interest, as they shall fortune to haue or may haue in any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, or other casual proffytte, aduantage, or commoditie, whatsoeuer they be wherevnto the sayd Lawes, ordynances, and decrees, shall in any wyse extende, accordyng to the true purpote, meanyng and intent of the same Lawes.

AND IT IS furthermoze by thauctoritie aforesayde, establyshed & enacted, that yf any manner person, or persons, of what estate or degre soeuer he or they be, that from henceforth, doth take vpon hym, or the, to fytt by vertue of anye the sayde Commissions, not beyng before sworn, in forme as is aforesayde, and accordyng to the tenor of þe othe afoze specified. Or yf any person so named, and sworn, do fytt as is aforesayde, dwelling within the sayde twentye myles, or not hauyng Landes, and Tenementes, or other hereditamentes, in fee symple, fee tayle, or for terme of lyfe, to the cleare yerelye balowe of forty poundes, aboue all charges, to hys owne vse, excepte he be learned in the lawes of thys Realme, that is to saye, admitted in one of the foure principall Innes of Courte, for an vtter barrestre, and not dwelling within the sayde .xx. myles, shall forsayte fourtye poundes for euerye tyme that he shall attempte so to do, the one halfe therof to be to oure soueraigne Lorde and Lady, the kinge and the quene, her heyres and successours, the other halfe therof to thuse of hym or them that wyll sue therfore by action of debte byll, playnte or information in any of the Quenes courttes,

tes, in whiche action or sute, no wager of lawe shalbe admytted, nor any esoyne or protection shalbe allowed. And yf any action of trespass or other sute shall happen to be attempted agaynst any person or persons, for takynge of any distresse, or any other acte doinge by aucthoritie of the sayde Commission, or by aucthoritie of any lawes or ordinaunces made by vertue of the sayde commission, the defendaunte, or defendantes in any suche action, shal, and maye make auoury, conysaunce, or iustification, for y taking of the same distresse, or other act doing, touching y premysses or any of them, alleging in such auoury confaunce, or iustifications, that the sayd dystresse, trespass, or other Acte, whereof the plaintife complayneth was done by aucthoritie of the Commission, for the surueyinge of the Countyes of Northumberlande, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, and the Bysshoppycke of Durham, made & provided, or for suche acte or cause, as the sayde defendaunte, dyd by aucthoritie of the sayde Commission, and accordinge to the tenor purpote, and effecte of thys present Acte, made the Seconde and thyrde yeares of the reigne of our soueraygne Lorde and Ladye Kyng Whyllyppe and Queene Marye, without any expresseyng, or rehearfall of any other matter, or circumstance, conterned in thys present Acte, or any Commission, Lawes, estatutes or ordynaunces, therevpon to be made, wherevpon the playnetife shalbe admitted to repley that the defendaunt dyd take the sayde dystresse, or doo anye other acte or trespass, suppoled in hys declaration, of his owne wronge, wythout anye suche cause alleged by the sayde defendaunte, wherevpon the Issue in euerye suche action shalbe ioyned to be tryed by verдите of .xii. men and not other wise, as is accustomed in other personall actions, and vppon the tryall of that Issue, the hole matter to be geuen on bothe parties, in euydence accordyng to the verye trouth of the same. And after suche Issue tryed for the defendaunt or nonsuite of the playnetife after appearaunce, the same defendaunt to recouer treble damages by reason of his wrongefull veration in that behalfe, with his costes also in that parte susteyned, and that to be assessed by the same Iurie or witte, to enquire of damages, as the cause shall requyre.

AND IT IS also enacted that euerye of the sayde Commissioners shall haue and perceyue, foure shyllynges, for euery day that they shall take payne in therecution of thys Commission, and one Clarke, by them, to be assigned, two shyllynges, for euerye daye, of the rates, taxes, lottes, and Sūmes of moneye that shalbe assessed, or losse by aucthoritie of the sayd Commission, and to be leuyed, and payde by theyr discretions. And that the sayde Commissioners, or Sire of the shal haue power and aucthoritie, to lymytte, and assigne such reasonable Sūms of moneye to the sayde Clarke, for wyrtynge of bookes, and proceste concerning the premysses, and to the Collectours, expenditors, and suche other



other as shall take payne in the dewe execution of the sayde commys-  
sion, the same to be leuyed by dystresse or other wyse, out of the landes,  
so surueyed as by the discrecions of the sayd commysioners, or Sixe  
of them, whercof A. B. C. to be thre, shalbe thought reasonable.

PROVIDED alwaye that when so euer, and as often as such com-  
mysion, as is afore hymitted, shalbe made and directed, to anye per-  
son, or persones, for the reformation and amendement, of or in anye of  
the premysies, specified in the sayd commysion, within the fees, liber-  
ties, or possession of the Duchye of Lancaster, that then such Commys-  
sioners, as shall execute anye such commysion, shalbe alwayes named,  
and appoynted, as is aboue sayd, And that in euery suche case, two co-  
mysions shalbe awarded, and made accordyng to the tenor  
of the Commysion aboue expresse, one thereof vnder the greate  
Seale of Englande, & the other vnder the Seale of the same Duchye  
as before time hath ben accustomed. Any thing afore rehearsed in this  
present Acte, to the contrarie thereof notwithstanding.

AND it is further enacted, that the sayde commysion from time to  
tyme, as the case shall requyre shalbe had and obteyned wythout anye  
money, or other chardge, to be payde for the Seales or wytyng of the  
same.

AND it is further enacted, that euery Commysion, to be made by  
auctoritie of this Acte, shall endure and continue for the tearme of se-  
uen yeres, next after the terte of the commysion. Neuerthelesse after  
any Commysion made and deliuered, out of the Courte of Chauncery,  
the King and Queenes highnes, and theires and successours,  
of the Queene, shall alwayes at their pleasures, by wytte of <sup>supersedeas</sup>  
of the sayde Courte of Chauncery, at anye tyme dyscharge,  
aswell euerye suche Commysion, as euerye Commysioner, that shalbe  
made or named, by auctoritie of this Acte, after whyche dyscharge,  
the sayd Commysioners, so dyscharged, shall haue no power nor auc-  
thoritie to procede in the execution of their Commysion, nor in anye  
thyng by auctoritie of this Acte.

PROVIDED alwayes that when so euer, and as often as suche  
Commysion as is afore hymitted, shalbe made and directed to any per-  
son or persons, for the reformatiō, and amendement, of or in any of the  
premysies, specified in the sayd Commysion, within the fees, liberties  
and possessions of the Byshoppes of Durham, or within the fees, ly-  
berties and possessions, of any other place, where there is libertie, and  
iurisdiction, of Countie Palentyne, that in euerye such case two com-  
mysions shalbe awarded, and made accordyng to the tenor of the co-  
mysion aboue expresse, one thereof vnder the great Seale of Eng-  
lande, and the other vnder the Seale of the Countie Palentyne, in  
maner and fourme as is aboue prouyded, for the Duchye of Lan-  
caster,



caster, any thing afoze reherſed in this preſent acte to the contrary not wythſtandynge.

AND neuertheleſſe be it enacted that yf the offycers of the ſayde Duchye, or of the ſayde Byſshoppricke or countie palentine, do not deſyuer the Commyſſion by them or one of them to be made within ſyre dayes after the request ſhalbe made for the ſame, that then the commyſſion vnder the greate ſeale onely, ſhall procede in the ſayd countye palentyne, without any other Commyſſion.

AND it is prouyded and alſo enacted, that the royall aſſent limited to be had vnto the lawes and ordynaunces to be made by the ſayde commyſſioners, as is abouefayde, ſhalbe certified, into the ſayde courte of Chauncerye, vnder the pryue Seale, & that there ſhall not any ſumme of money, be payde for the ſame pryue Seale.

PROVIDED alwayes that the Chauncelloures and ſuche other as ſhall haue the cuſtodye of the Seales, of the ſayd Byſshopryke of Durham, or within the fees Liberties, and poſſeſſions of anye other place, where there is libertie and iuriſdiction, of the countie palentine, vpon reaſonable request, and vpon the ſyghte of the commyſſion, vnder the great Seale of Englande, ſhall withoute Delaye make oute an other commyſſion vnder the Seale of the ſayd countie palentine atcozdyng to the tenor of the commyſſion to them ſhewed, vnder the great ſeale, and to thoſe commyſſioners, named in the ſame commyſſion and to none other, nor in other manner.

AND be it further enacted and eſtablyſhed by thauctoꝛitie afozeſayd that all charges, and ſummes of money hereafter to be rated and tared by vertue of ſuch commyſſion vpon any of the landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of our ſoueraygne Lady the Queene, her heires or ſuccellours, for any manner of thyng or thynges concernynge the artycles of thys commyſſion, ſhalbe gathered and leuyed by dyſtreſſe, or other wyſe in lyke manner and ſoyne, as ſhall or may be done in ſ landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, of any other perſon, or perſons, and that all bylles of acquitaunce, ſigned with the hande or handes, of ſuche Collectoꝛ or recepuoꝛ, as ſhall haue the collection thereof, by the appoyntment, of the ſayde Commyſſioners, or ſixe of the, ſhalbe aſwell a ſufficient dyſcharge, to the tenauntes fermors, and occuppers of the ſame groundes ſo to be charged for the ſayde ſumme wherewith theire groundes ſhalbe ſo charged, as alſo a ſufficient warraunt to al & euery ſ receiuoꝛs auditoꝛs, & other whatſoeuer officer or officers, of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord & lady the king & the quene her heires & ſuccellours for ſ allowaunce to ſuch tenaunt fermor, or occupier of ſ ſame. ¶ Prouided alſo & be it enacted ſ the ſaid commyſſioners ſhal not let nor ſet any parte or percel of the premyſſes, nor ſhal not medle w the rating, reting or balluing of any part or percel of ſ premyſſes, but ſ ſame ſhal remaine & be at ſ diſpoſitio, of ſ lordes & owners of ſ ſame, as thei were before ſ making of this Acte,

Acte, except it be for the causes of forseynture aboue specified. Any thyng heretofore mentioned to the contrarye not withstandynge.

PROVIDED alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that all issues and forseynture, fynes and amerciamentes, whiche shall ryse, happen and growe, by anye occasion, what so euer by vertue or colour of this acte or anye commission to be made by aucthoritie of the same, as wel within the liberties and counties palentine as withoute, whither they shall seme to be due to the kyng and queenes maiesties her heires and successours or to any other person or persons, or bodies politike or corporate, shalbe leuied, employed and conuerted, in & about the charges and expences concernynge the execution of thys acte, in suche sorte maner and fourme, as by the sayde commissioners or sixe of them, wherof thre to be of the *Quorum*, shalbe ordered, adiudged or decreed. Anye thing in this acte, or in any commissiō aforesayd to the contrarye not withstandynge.

PROVIDED alwayes that thys estatute shall only continue for ten yerres nexte after the ende of the Session of thys parliament. And further to the ende of the next parliament then nexte folowynge.

**C**AN acte for the reedefynge of decayed houses of husbandrye, and for the encrease of tillage.

**C**The seconde Chapter.



HERE AS by an estatute made in the fourth yere of the reygne of kyng Henrye the seuenth, it was ordeyned, enacted, and established, that no person of what estate, degre, or condition that he were, that then had anye house or houses that within anye tyme within three yerres then passed, had been or that then were or after shoulde be letten to ferme with twenty acres of lande at least or more, lyinge in tyllage and husbandrye, that the owner or owners of euerye suche house or houses and lande shoulde be bounde to kepe, susteyne, and maynteyne houses and buyldynges vpon the sayde grounde and lande, conuenient and necessarye for maynteynyng and vpholdyng of the sayde tyllage and husbandrye. And yf anye suche owner or owners of anye suche house, or houses, and lande, dyd take, kepe and occupye anye suche house, or houses and lande, in hys or theyr owne handes, that the sayde owner or owners by the same aucthoritie, shoulde be bound in lyke wyse to kepe and maynteyne houses and buyldynges vpon the sayde groundes and lande conuenient and necessarye for the maynteynyng and vpholdyng of the sayde tyllage and husbandrye. And yf any man dyd contrarye to the premyssees or anye of them, that then

then it shoulde be lawefull to the kyng (yf anye suche landes or houses were holden of hym, immediatly) or to the lordes of the fees, yf anye suche landes were holden of them, immediatly to receyue yereleye halfe the value of thissues and profyttes of anye suche landes; whereof the house or houses were not so maynteyned or susteyned; and the same halfendele of thissues and profyttes to haue, holde, and kepe, to his or theyr owne vse, withoute anye thyng therfore to be payde or geuen to suche tyme as the same house or houses shoulde be sufficientlye buylded or repayred agayne. And that no maner of freholde shoulde be in the kyng ne in anye suche lord or lordes by the tabyng of anye suche profyttes of or in anye suche landes in no maner of fourme, but onely the kyng and the sayde lord or lordes shoulde haue power to take receyue and haue the sayde issues and profittes as is aboue sayde, and therfore the kyng or the sayd lord or lordes to haue power to distreyn for the same issues and profittes to be had and perceyued by them in fourme aforesayde by the aucthoritie of the sayde acte. Als by the sayde acte more at large it both and may appeare.

FORASMUCHE AS the sayde acte is good and profitable to the common welth. It is therefore ordeyned that the sayde acte and euerye braunch therein shalbe from henceforthe, putte in due execution, and remaine and contynue in force for euermore.

AND whereas the prouision in the sayde Acte, dothe onelye extend to house or houses, hauynge twentye acres of Lande, at lest or more, lyinge in tyllage and husbandrye vpon the interpretation of whiche wordes some doubt hath ryssen. Be it enacted by thancortie of thys presente Parlyamente, that the sayd estatute and the penaltie and puruepaunce of the same, shal from henceforthe extende to houses to be decayed that haue or hereafter shall haue twentye Acres of grounde or more to them lying or belongyng, whether the same or anye parte ther of be hath byn or shalbe bled or put in tyllage or not, the sayd twentye Acres to be accompted and measured after the Quantitie, rate and measure of the Statute or ordynaunce, called the Statute treatyce or ordynaunce *De terris mesurandis*, and not otherwyle anye blage or Custome, or other thyng whatsoeuer to the Contrarye thereof notwithstandinge.

AND for a further prouysyon for redyfyng of houses decayed and restorynge of pasture grounde to tyllage and for increace of corne. Be it ordeyned and enacted by aucthoritie of thys presente Parlyamente; that the kyng and Queenes hyghnes and theires and Successours of the Queenes Maiestye, shall and maye at all tymes hereafter as often as to them shall seme nedefull and Conueniente auaunce



aboute their highnes commysion or commysions, vnder the greate Seale of Englande to be dyrected to suche persones as to them shall seme mete, able and conuenient, wherof three at the least shalbe of the ~~Quorum~~ auctorizing them thereby, or foure of them at the least, whereof two to be of the ~~Quorum~~, to execute, and see executed, this presente acte, accordyng to the true entente, effecte and meanyng of the same, the which commysioners, or foure of them at the least, whereof two to be of the ~~Quorum~~, by vertue of the sayde commysion, and of thys present acte, shal haue full power and auctoritie, to enqwyre, heare and determine by the othes of twelue men, or by information, or other lawefull wayes and meanes, bled in other cases, in any of the king and quenes highnes ordynary Courtys of recorde, all and synghuler defaultes, and offences, committed or done, synce the feast of Saynt George, the martyr, in the .xx. yere of the reygne of the late kyng of famous memoire kyng Henry the eight, or hereafter to be committed or done, aswel contrarye to the tenor and effecte of the sayd former acte, as contrarye to one other acte made in the parliament holden in the Seuenth yere of the reygne of the sayd late kyng Henry the Eight, intituled, an acte to avoide lettynge downe of Townes. And also to enqwyre here ordre & determine by the sayd wayes and meanes, all groundes whatsoeuer conuerted, from tyllage to pasture, synce the sayd feast of S. George the Martyr in the sayde twentye yere of the sayde reygne, of the sayd kyng Henry the Eight or hereafter to be conuerted from tyllage to pasture, and also of all grounde in or nere any corne felde newly bled, or imployed thence the sayde fraste, or hereafter newly to be bled imployed, or conuerted to the keepynge of Conneyes, not beyng lawefull watten and wherby any corne of any person or persones, other then the owner of the same cotneys, thence the said feast, hath ben or hereafter shalbe decayed destroyed or consumed, and the sayd Commysioners, or foure of them wherof two to be of the ~~Quorum~~, shall and maye take ordre and direction, for the reformation of such offences, decayes and defaultes in maner and fourme folowynge that is to saye, they or foure of them at the least, wherof two to be of the ~~Quorum~~, shall & maye by recognyssaunce, in good Summes of mony, to be knowledged to thuse and behoofe of oure Soueraygne Lorde the kyng and oure ~~Soueraygne~~ Ladye the Queene, her heyres and Successours, by the recognyssaunce of thys Acte, they shalbe enabled to take the person or persons, first offendynge and gyfte, in anye of the foresayde decayes or defaultes, and then beyng or contynuyng owner in fee Symple, fee Tayle, for Terme of lyfe, for Terme of yeres, or by Coppye of Courte Rolle, in possession or in reuercyon, or

remannder



remaynder after any estate or estates, for terme of yeares, or for terme of lyfe of such decayed house or houses, and grounde therevnto lying or of ten acres, pertell thereof, or of such grounde conuerted from tyllage to pasture, or of such grounde whych is or shalbe vled or imployed to the keeping of Conneyes, as is aforesayd or any of them in such tymes of money as to such Commyssioners shall seme reasonable for the reedifying of such decayed houses, and for the conuerting of such ground so conuerted from tyllage to pasture, into Tyllage agayne, and for the dymynysheing and dystroying of conneyes, within such conuenient time and in such maner and forme, as to the same Commyssioners, or foure of them wherEOF two to be of the *Quorum* shall seme mete and conuenient and by theyr discressions, shalbe set, lyMITTED, and appoynted. And yf the offendor or offendours do dwell in anye other Shire, or cannot be gotten to be bounden by recognysance before the sayd Commyssioners, as is aforesayd. That then the sayde Commyssioners, or foure of them wherEOF two to be of the *Quorum*, shall take such other ordre for the reedifying of the houses, and conuerting the groundes to tyllage, and dystroying of Conneyes, accordyng to thys estatute, as shalbe thought mete by theyr discressions, and shall cause the same theyr order to be entered of recorde within one month after their sayd ordre made, and shal within the same moneth, delyuer or cause to be delyuered, the coppe of their sayd order signed and sealed by them or foure of them, to the tenant, sermour, or seruant, keepng resydng, or inhabityng & ground or place, for the whych the order shalbe so made, to thintente the same maye be delyuered ouer or declared to the sayde owner or owners, that shall or oughte to be charged, by or wyth the same. And yf the place, in whych anye suche decayed house or houses, hath bene or shalbe scituate, shalbe founde in the handes of any person or persones, other then such person or persones, as first dyd suffer or make the sayde decaye, then the sayd Commyssioners, or foure of them wherEOF two to be of the *Quorum*, shall and maye ordre and inioyne all and euery person, and persones, hauyng the immediate and present inheritaunce in the sayd groundes, or places wherein any of the aforesayde decayes shalbe founde as is aforesayd, to reedefye and buyld agayne the same decayed house eyther in the sayd place, where it was decayed, or nere vnto the same within the same towne paryshe or hamelet, within suche tyme, & in suche sorte as to the sayd Commyssioners, or foure of them wherEOF two to be of the *Quorum*, shal seme reasonable and conuenient. And shal further assesse, and taxe, al and euerye persone and persones, hauynge anye pertyculer estate in the sayde groundes, belongynge to anye suche house decayed, for terme of lyfe, yeares, or by Coppye of Courte Rolle, to be Contrybuto:ye towarde the sayde Reedyfycatyon, and

buydyng in such Summe or Summes, of money to be payde to the foresayd person, hauing the immediate and present inheritaunce, and being ordred, and enioyned to reedifie the same, as to the sayde Commyssioners, or foure of them whereof two to be of the *Quorum*, shal seme mete and reasonable, hauing respecte and regarde, to the seuerall estate, and termes of all and euery the sayd perticuler tenauntes, And to the commodities, proffytes, and emolumentes, thereto seuerallye and respectuelye, belongyng, and also hauynge respecte to suche couenauntes, grauntes, agreementes, and condytpions, as be, or shalbe, conteyned in anye lawefull wytyng, made concernyng the estate of anye of the persones, to be charged for the sayde reedification, or for the contrybutioun of anye thyng towarde the same freholde, estate remainder, or reuertioun as is aforesayd accordyng to their seuerall interest, estates, commodities and proffytes.

AND be it enacted by the auctorytie aforesayd, that all and euery person and persones, bodyes polityke, and corporate, that shal haue anye estate or interest, in anye of the sayde houses, places, or groundes, wherein any of the aforesayd decayes, shalbe comytted and founde, or presented as is beforesayd, from or by any person or persones, so ordered, and enioyned as is aforesaid, shalbe charged and chargeable, accordyng to hys or their estate, or estates, commodities, and proffytes in the same, in lyke sorte and maner, as he or they from whome, or by whome, the same estate or estates, shalbe by anye meanes, deryued, or conueyed, shoulde or ought to haue ben by force of the sayde commaundement and iniunction. And also that the person or persons that shalbe appoynted, or charged, by the sayde orders, and iniunctions, or by this estatute, to reedifie anye of the decayed houses beforesayd, and to haue any contri bution, rate or Summe of money, or other thyng, of anye others, towarde the same, shal and maye by vertue hereof haue one action of dette, for the same agaynst the partye or parties, appoynted to paye the same, and agaynst their heyres, executours, or assignes, in anye of the Kyng and Queenes Maiesties, ordynarye Courtes, of record, or shal sue for the same, by information before the sayd Commyssioners or foure of them whereof two to be of the *Quorum*. In which sute no iniunction, wager of lawe, protection, nor esloigne shalbe allowed, for the defendaunt. And yf anye partie or parties, that shoulde or ought to paye or gyue anye Summe of money, or other thyng, in contri bution as is aforesayd, shal vpon a reasonable request thereof to be made, wyllfully refuse or delaye, to paye or gyue the same: That then the playntyfe vpon hys sute, to haue and recouer treble Dammapes agaynst the sayde defendaunt.

AND further be it enacted that yf the sayde grounde or groundes, so conuerted, from tillage to pasture, or bled, or employed to the keepyng of

of connies, to the destruction of coyne as is aboue sayde, shalbe founde in the handes or possession of anye person or persons, other then suche as dyd conuerthe the sayde groundes from tyllage to pasture, or vñe or employe the sayde groundes with connies as is aforesayde, that then the sayde Commysioners or foure of them whereof two to be of the *Quorum* shall and maye order and enioyne the occupiers of the sayde grounde or groundes so conuerted from tyllage to pasture, or so vñed or employed to the keepynge of connies as is aforesayde, to tourne the same agayne into tillage, or to destroye or diminishe the sayde connyes kepte vpon the same grounde within suche tyme, and vpon suche paynes as by them shalbe limited and appoynted.

AND be it further enacted by thauthozitie aforesayde that euerye suche order and iniunction aboue mentioned, shalbe entred of recozde and the coppe therof wrytten in parchiament, & signed and Sealed by the sayde Commysioners or foure of them whereof two to be of the *Quorum*, and delyuered to the occupyer or occupyers of the grounde or place wherein anye of the aforesayed offences, decayes, or defaultes, shalbe founde as is aforesayde to thentent the same maye be delyuered ouer or declared to al such other person as shall or ought to be bounden or charged by the same.

AND further be it enacted by thauthozitie aforesayde, that the sayde Commysioners or foure of them wherof two to be of the *Quorum*, shall and maye haue power and authozitie by force of the sayde Commission and of thys acte, to committe euerye personne refusynge to be bound by recognisaunce as is aforesayd, and euery the sayd perticuler tenātes refusynge to declare to the sayd cōmissiōners or foure of them, whereof two to be of the *Quorum*, howe longe or what hys sayde perticuler estate is, to prison into þ next Gaole in the sayde countie, there to remaine without bayle or mayneprice, vntyll he shall be bounde in recognisaunce as is aforesayde, or shewe or declare, his or their perticuler estate, or estates in the premysles to the sayde Commysioners or foure of them wherof two to be of the *Quorum*, as is aforesayd.

AND be it further enacted by thauthozitie aforesayde, that the Sheriffes and all other ministers, wythin the Counties wheree suche Sessions shalbe appoynted, shalbe attendaunt vpon the sayd commysioners, and shall retourne before them all suche proces & preceptes as they shall haue in commaundement to do, and be obedient vnto them as they are bounde to be, to the Iustices of peace or of Oyer, and determiner at all tymes and places for the execution of the sayd Commission and of thys Acte. And the same Commysioners or foure of them, wherof two to be of the *Quorum*, shal haue power & authozitie to enquire heare & determine as is beforesaid, of, for, & vñd, al forseyntures, recognisaunces, and breaches of orders, and Iniunctions that shalbe



taken, knowledged or made before the sayde commissioners, or foure of them, & to assesse suche fynes and amerciamentes as to the shal seme meete and conueniente, vpon the sheriffe and other officers and personnes, whatsoeuer makynge defaulte, and for contemptes and other misdemeanours before them. And shall haue authoritie to resourne all impanalles to be returned before them as the Iustices of peace maye doe.

AND further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that euerye of the Commissioners shall haue for euerye daye he shall sytte to execute thys commission ten shyllynges, and to the Clerke that shal serue and write all proces and other recordes before the sayde Commissioners, for euerye daye he shall attende vpon the sayde Commissioners, thre shyllynges and foure pence, the same to be payd by the Sheriffe or clerke of the courte of the fynes, forfeitures and amerciamentes, that shall aryse or be sessed for anye matter or defaulte before the sayde Commissioners, and the Sheriffe, to be allowed vpon hys accounte for the same. So that the same be noted and specified in the estreate, signed by the sayde commissioners or foure of them, wherof two to be of the *Quorum*.

PROVIDED alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that the sayde Commissioners or anye of them, by vertue of this acte, shal not haue power or authoritie to do any thyng touchyng the offences or defaultes aforesayde contrarie to the ordinaunce or purueyauce of any estatute heretofore made, or to the exclusion or taking away of any benefite or libertie permitted or saued to any maner of person by any prouision in any of the said statutes, or contrary to the effect of any licence heretofore graunted by the kyng and Quenes highnes, or the Quenes highnes or any of the auncestours or predecessours of the Quenes highnes, so that the same licence be shewed to them, or foure of them, vnder scale before conuiction of the offence or defaultes aforesayd. Anye thyng aforesayd to the contrarie thereof in any wise not withstandynge.

AND for asmuch as it is like to be that some houses hauing twentye acres of grounde or more, to them lyng or belongyng, be decayed without anye wyllynge defaulte in them that had the inheritaunce or possession thereof, as by fyre breaches, and surroundyng of waters, or by destruction of enemies, or rebelles, or of such as hadde perticuler estates therein without impechement of waast, or by suche other lyke meanes or wayes, and that they who by the ordinaunce aforesayde shoulde reedefie the same, are of such pouertye that they can not by all entendement reedefie or buylde vp all the same houses agayne.

AND for asmuch also as some perchaunce haue erect and buylded by new houses in some other places vpon the same landes lyng to the layd  
houses



houses, or vpon some other lande nere theretunto in lewe and place of the houses decayed, whiche are as auayleable to the common welthe as the newe reedefying of the decayed houses in the olde places shoulde be, in whiche cases equitie requireth, they shoulde not be punished for the sayde decaye.

AND for asmuche as it is like to be that some grounde conuerted from tillage into pasture is deuided into diuers smale percelles remayninge and being in diuers and seueral mens handes, so that anye one part wil not be sufficiēt to kepe a plow bpō. And for that that some groundes haue been tyllid for distroying of mosse bushes, brome, fyres, heath, and not onely to be continued in tyllage and suche lyke. And that also some deinearies in the absence of the owners haue been deuided to sundrie occupiers, who hath tyllid the same, not being commonly vsed to tyllage before the sayd feast of S. George, and for that diuers other particuler cases maye fortune to be, whiche the generall purueyaunce of thys estatute can not remedye without greater hurte then good to be done by the same. And for that also that in some places of thys realme it is not necessarye the purueieu of thys estatute to extend, and to be fully executed, but in some places and vpon some occasions or causes, it maye more conuenientlye be spared then put in vze, and is therefore necessarye to referre suche thynges wyth all other circumsaunces to the discrecions of the commissioners who mai more perfectly vnderstande the same.

BE it therefore ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie of thys present parliament that the sayde commissioners or foure of them at the leaste, whereof two to be of the *Quorum*, shall and maye consider the sayde cases and suche other lyke, and vse theyr discrecions in temporynge and qualesifynge of the sayde generall purueyaunce of thys or anye of the foresayde former estatutes, and in orderynge the sayde cases and suche other lyke, and to omit the execution and penaltie of this act, and of the other former actes accordingly, as to the wisdomes and discrecions of them or foure of them at the leaste, whereof two to be of the *Quorum*, shalbe thoughte moste necessarye. Thys acte or the aforesayde former actes in anye wyse notwithstandinge. And shall haue power and auctoritie to cancell Recognisaunces taken before them, and not appearynge to them forfeited, yf it shall seme to them or foure of them, whereof two to be of the *Quorum*, meete and conuenient.

AND it is further ordered and enacted by auctoritie of thys present parliament, that where as anye grounde by meanes of thys acte shall fortune hereafter to be conuerted from pasture into tillage accordyng to thintent of thys acte, which grounde is chargeable wyth any

rent, reserved since the tyme the same ground was converted from tillage to pasture, and which was reserved and made the greater, in consideration that the same was so converted from tillage into pasture or stored with connyes, that all suche rentes yf they be greater then the grounde touned into tyllage, or the grounde by reason of the destruction of connyes is worthe, shall be abated and apporcioned by the sayde Commysioners or foure of them, wheresof two to be of the *Quorum*, accordynge to theyr discretions, yf they shall thynke the same so mete.

PROVIDED alwayes, and be it enacted by thaurthoritie aforesayde, that the retayninge or none payment of anye suche parte or portion of any rentes that shalbe abated or deducted by the Commysioners as is aforesayde, shalbe no breache or forseynture of anye bonde, penaltie, couenaunte, graunte, or condition, to be conteyned in anye Indenture, bonde, obligatorie, or other wytyng, agrement, or promise, what so euer to the contrarpe not withstandynge.

AND further be it enacted by thaurthoritie aforesayde, that the sayde Commysioners or foure of them, wherof two to be of the *Quorum*, shall haue power and auctoritie by vertue herof, to make and direct forth preceptes and processe, aswell to the Sheriffe of the Countie, as to all other freholders and persons, that oughte to attende or appeare before the sayde Commysioners for the tryall, and weryng or prouinge of any offence agaynst thys estatute or agaynst anye of the aforesayde former estatutes, to appeare before them at any day and tyme that the sayde Commysioners or foure of them, wherof two to be of the *Quorum*, shall summit or appoynte, and vpon the apperaunce of the said persons to giue daye ouer from time to time, as they shall thynke mete.

AND be it enacted by thaurthoritie aforesayd, that yf any such person or persons as presently haue, or hereafter shal haue any houses builded, or reedefied, or to be reedefied, or anye groundes to be converted to tyllage, accordynge to the tenour and effecte of thys estatute, or of anye of the aforesayd estatutes, that then the sayd personne or personnes, theyr heires or assygues shall within thre yeres nexte after the ende of thys Session of thys Parliament, dimise or lette to ferme the houses alreadye buylded or reedefied wyth the twentye acres of grounde, whiche before tyme dyd appertayne and lye to the same, or tenne acres percell therof, yf there be nowe no more of the same landes in theyr handes that hathe the houses buylded or reedefied, or oughte to reedefie the same, or wyth so muche other landes lyinge convenient for the sayde house, and shall dimise and lette to ferme the houses hereafter to be reedefied wythin two yeres after the same, shalbe so reedefied wyth the twentye acres of landes, or the tenne acres

acres, percel thereof or the lyke number of acres, as is beforesaid. And yf any of the sayde houses, and landes, shall not be so dimysed, or letten to ferme as is aforesayd. That then the sayd Commysioners, or foure of them at the leaste, whereof two to be of the *Quorum*, shall haue power and aucthoritie, by vertue of thys Acte, to dimise and lette the sayd house and landes, to any person or persones, hauyng no other ferme, or tenementes, within the same parryshe, nor hauyng any accion, or suite at that parliament, agaynste the owner, and requyrynge the same for vii. yeares, at the most for such reasonable rent, and vpon such reasonable couenauntes, as the sayd Commysioners, shall thynke meete for bothe parties. So that they take good assuraunce for the paymente of the rentes, and perfourmyng of couenauntes, to the owner of the same, as they shal thynke conuenient, vpon whiche lease, the owners of the house and landes, so letten, their executors, and assignes, and euery of them, for the tyme beyng, and also euery suche lease, their executors, and assignes, and euery of them, shall haue suche remedye and Actions, thone agaynste thother, as they shoulde or mighte haue had yf they them selles, had onely ben preuie and parties, to the sayde leases.

AND be it enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that yf anye person or persons, shalbe condempned, or charged with or for anye offence & he or they ought not to be charged with all, by this acte, or by any of the aforesayd former estatutes, That then the said partie and parties, shal and maye haue his or their trauers, and remedye therof in the *Strete Chamber*, before the Councell there.

AND be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that this Statute shall at the pleasures, of the kynge and Queenes Maiesties, her heires and Successors, be put in execution, eyther by Commysioners, to be appoynted accordyng to the tenure of this Acte, or els by the Commysioners, to be appoynted by thei<sup>r</sup> maiesties, for the execution of certayne statutes thereof, made in this Session of thys presente parliament.

PROVIDED alwayes and be it enacted by thauthoritie aforesaid that thys acte, nor anye thyng therein conteyned shall extende to anye house, or buyldyng, made or to be made by any tenauntes, in dowere or other perticuler tenaunte, without thassent of hym or them, in reuercion, or remaynder of estate of enheritaunce, oneles the same house or buyldyng be or shalbe made and erected accordyng to thyn<sup>t</sup>ent and purueye of this estatute. Anye thyng in this estatute to the contrary notwithstanding.

AND be it further enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that yf anye person or persones, shalbe conuicted or condempned of or for anye offence or forfeyture, of any recognisaunce, or other matter conteyned & specified



specified in this Acte, upon any information at the suite of any partye or parties, that then thone moite of all suche forfeitures, and Summes of money, as shalbe due for thoffence or forfeiture conteyned in the information shalbe to the partie or parties, that shall exhibite and prosecute the same, Any thyng in this Acte or in anye of the aforesayd actes to the contrary notwithstanding.

AND be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde that the sayde Commissioners or foure of them at the leest, whereof two of them to be of the *Quorum*, shall introll or cause to be inrolled, of Record all suche orders prouissions, paynes penalties, forfeitures, fynes, amerciamentes, condempnacions, and conuiccions, as shalbe had, made, set, taxed, losse or forfeited by reason or occasion, of anye matter or thyng conteyned in this Acte, or in anye of the aforesayde former Actes, and the same Records to be wel obserued and kepte, in such sort and order as the said Commissioners, or foure of them, whereof two of them to be of the *Quorum*, shall thynke mete and conuenient.

AND be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd that the sayde Commissioners, or foure of them at the leaste, shall by vertue hereof haue auctoritie to make and cause to be made proces, for the leuying of all suche amerciamentes, fynes, Summes of money, and forfeitures, that shalbe due to be payde by reason, of any presentment, iudgement, recognisaunce, or dre, in iunction, assessement, defaulte or other matter, whatsoeuer had made geuen or don accordyng to the purpote and intent of this estatute, as Justices of peace may do for any fynes, or forfeitures before them. And the sayd Commissioners, or foure of them, whereof two to be of the *Quorum*, shall yearly at the feast of Saynte Myghel tharchaungel make or cause to be made estretes, indented of all such forfeitures, penalties, fynes, amerciamentes, and Summes of monye, as shalbe due in the yeare next before the sayde feast upon the forfeiture, of any recognisaunce or for any of the causes, or offenses abouesayde, the same estretes, to be subscribed and sealed by the sayde Commissioners or foure of them wherof two to be of the *Quorum*, thone parte thereof to be sent into the Courte of Exchequer, at westminster, within .xl. dayes after Myghelmas, And thother parte therof to be deliuered, to the Sheriffe of the Shire, whych shalbe a sufficiente warraunte to hym and his deputie, to leuye the same in suche sorte as he ought or maye leuye the Summes conteyned in the stretes, to the Sheryffes, Directed forth of the Courte of Exchequer, and the Sheryffe to be charged therewith in his accompte.

AND be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf anye offender, shall once be condempned, and paye his fyne or forfeiture, for anye of the offences aforesayd in any Courte before any Justices or Commissioners, hauyng auctoritie for that purpose, that then the sayd offender

doure or offendours, shall not estones be charged agayne for that offence being passed but shall and maye pleade his former paymente, in barre thereof.

AND be it further enacted by thauctourie aforesayde, that the clerke or Clerkes, that shall wytte the matters and recordes, before the sayd Commissioners, shall take for the entrie of pleas & other his doinges, such fees and none other as shalbe appoynted by the sayd Commissioners, or foure of them whereof two to be of the *Quorum*, and wyrtten in a table that shalbe fixed openlye in the place where the Sessions shalbe kept by n payne that the sayde clerke so offendynge shall lose & forfeite to the partie greued, treble the value of that whych was so taken and he or they that shall embesell any recognisaunce or recorde shal for euery such offence lose and forfeite. v. li. and be commytted to prison, vntill he shall paye the sayd Summe of. v. li. and also make such other recompence and satisfaction, as the sayde Commissioners, or foure of them whereof two to be of the *Quorum*, shal thinke conuenient.

PROVIDED alwayes and be it enacted by thauctourie aforesayd, that thys acte nor any thyng therein conteyned shall extend to charge any person or persones that shall kepe anye grounde in pasture for the keeping of his or their owne houles, kyne, or other Cattell, for thonelye victual to be spent in his or their house or houses.

AND be it further enacted by thauctourie aforesayd that this acte nor any thyng therein conteyned shall in any wyse extende to reedifye any cheiffe Man or place nor any other houles or buyldynges, but such as shalbe mete and conueniente for the fermors, or tenautes, of anye other fermeholdes or tenautes for the mayntenaunce of the grounds that be or shalbe assigned or leyd to be occupied with the sayde houses buylded and to be buylded accordynge to thintent of thys estatute, by the dyscretion of the sayd commissioners or foure of the whereof two to be of the *Quorum*, shall extende to conuerte to tyllage any ground not exceeding five acres, whych is or shalbe bled and inclosed for anye garden, orcharde, hopyerd, rapelode or for conneys, for thonelye provision, of anye mans house, and to be spent in the same and not beyng hurtfull to the come of any person or persones, other then the owners of the sayd conneys, so that the sayd gardayne, orcharde, hopyerd or coney garth shall be adioynnge or nigh within one myle, to the dwelling house of the owner thereof, nor shall extende to conuerte anye grounds to tyllage, whych is or shalbe left untilld & not sowen with come by reason of the quelnes, barenes or barrennes of the same, vntill such tyme as the sayd grounde shalbe apte and mete for tyllage and to beare some agayne, as by the sayde Commissioners or foure of them, whereof two to be of the *Quorum*, shalbe thoughte conuenient, thys estatute or any other estatute, to the contrarye nor withstandinge.

And

AND be it further enacted by thaurtoritie aforeseyde that yf anye person or persones at any tyme after the Session of thys present parliament, shal conuerte or turne to pasture any grounde nowe being earable and kepte most commonly in tyllage for the space of twenty yers last past before the Session of thys present parlyamente, and shall not eare and breake by to tyllage as much other grounde nowe being pasture within the sayd lordeshype or parlyshe where the sayd grounde so conuerted doth lye within one yere next after any such conuersion, and shall not kepe the sayd newe eared ground continually in tillage after any such conuersion, onesles that for barrenes thereof he or they shall conuerte the same to pasture vpon the lyke orde of earunge soo muche other grounde, being pasture within the sayd lordeshype where such conuersion shalbe made, shal lose and forseyte for every acre conuerted into pasture contrary to the fourme of this acte perely. v.s. thome halfe thereof to the kyng and Queenes Maiesties, and thother to hym or the that wyll sue for the same by byll playnte or information, in anye court of recorde, wherein no essopgne protection or waiger of lawe, shalbe allowed for the defendaunt. Thys acte to endure to the laste daye of the next parliament.

AN ACTE for the keepyng of Wyliche kyne, and for the byedyng and rearyng of Calues.

The.iii. Chapytter.



FORASMUCHE as of late yeaeres a great number of persones within this realme haue layde their landes farmes, and pastures, to seadyng of Shepe, Oxen, kyntes, schubbes, steres, & heifers, and such other lyke Cattall hauyng no regarde or care to brede and reate by yonge beastes and Cattall wherby is growen great scarcete of Cattall, and victuall necessary for the sustenance of dyuerse sortes of people within thys realme and more is like to be yf speedy remedy be not provided.

IT is therfore by thaurtoritie of this presente parlyamente enacted that every person, whych from the feast of the purificacion of our Ladye next ensuing shall kepe or sead aboue the number of fyre score there shepe for the most parte of the yeaere vpon his or her seuerall pastures, Landes, seadynges or fermes, apte by mete for anyliche kyue and wher in no other person hath at the makynge of thys presente Acte common for any catell of any tyme of the yeaere, shall by auctoritie of thys Acte, perely so longe as he shall kepe or seade the sayde number of fyre score there shepe, for every thre score thero shepe so kepte or sedde, kepe one wyliche



mylke cowe, and shall brede and reare by yearely for euery sixe score  
 there shepe so kepte as is aforesayd one Calfe, vpon payne of forseynture  
 for euery moneth that anye suche person, shall not for euery threescore  
 there shepe as is aforesayd, kepe or feade one mylke Cowe, twentye  
 shyllinges for euery Cowe, so not kept. And for lacke of rearyng and  
 bredyng of one Calfe for euery sixe score there shepe, to forseynt like wise  
 twentye shylling for euery Calfe so not reared and fedde, and that euery  
 person whych after the foresayd feast of the purgation of our ladye,  
 vpon his or her seuerall pastures as afore is sayd, shal kepe or fede  
 aboute the number of twentye oxen, runntes, Scrubbes, Steres, he-  
 faires, or kyne shall by thauctyitie of thys acte, for euery tenne beasts  
 of the sayd sortes so kept or fedde, kepe and nouryshe one mylke cowe  
 and breade reare and wayne yearely and kepe for one whole yeare one  
 Calfe for euery two mylke kyne so charged to be kepte vpon the seue-  
 rall paynes and forseyntures afore rehearsed, excepte the sayd Calfe, or  
 Calfes shall chaunce to dye within thre sayde yeare withoute couyn or  
 fraude, thereto added, thone halfe of whych sayd forseyntures shalbe to  
 thuse of our sayd Soueraygne Lorde and Lady the kyng and Que-  
 nes Maiesties and thother halfe to thuse of the partye, that within  
 one yeare after thoffence committed will sue for the same in any of the  
 kyng and Queenes Maiesties Courtes of Recorde, or before the iusti-  
 ces of peace, in the same Sheire, where anye suche cause of forseynture  
 shalbe had at the general Sessions (who by auctyitie of thys acte,  
 shall haue power to heare and determyne the sayde offences) by byll  
 information presentment, Action of Dette, or Detynue, in whych action  
 or suite, no esoygne protection, wager of lawe or lyncence, to the con-  
 trarye shalbe allowed.

PROVIDED alwayes that thys acte nor any clause thereof shalbe  
 extended to bynde any person to kepe mylke kyne, ne yet to breade or  
 reare Calues, as afore is expressed for suche shepe or other beastes, as  
 the same persone shall kepe and feade to thynente onely to be spent in  
 his or their house or houses, without fraude or couyn. Thys acte to en-  
 dure onely vnto the ende of seuen yeares next folowynge the feast of  
 purgation of our ladye aforesayd, and from thence to the ende of the  
 parliament then next folowynge.

AN ACTE for the extinguisment of the fyrst fruytes, and touchyng  
 order and disposition of the tenthes, of spirituall and ecclesiasticall  
 promotions, and of rectories, and personages inappropri-  
 ate remayning in the Queenes maiesties handes.

The .iiii. Chapiter.

C.i. where



HERE at a parliament holden at Westminster the thyr'd day of Nouēber, in the .xxi. yeate of the reigne of our late Soueraygne Lorde kynge Henry the. viii. and vpon prorogation there holden the thyr'd day of Nouēber, in the .xxvi. yeare of the sayde late kynge, for the mayntenaunce of his royall estate then beinge recognised the only supreme heade in Earth, nexte & immediately vnder God, of the church of Englande. It was enacted by

the authoritie of the sayd parliament, that the said kynge his heires and successours, kynges of thys realme, should haue and inioye from tyme to tyme to endure for euer, of euery such person & persons, which at any tyme after the first day of January, then next commynge, should be nominated, elected, perfected, presented, collated or by anye other meanes appoynted to haue anye Archebysshoppe, Bysshoppe, Abbe, Monastery, Byscoppe, Colledge, Hospitall, Archdeaconry, Deanery, Prouostshyppe, Prebend, Parsonage, Vicarege, Chaunterie, freychapell or other dignitie, Benefice, offyce, or promotion spirituall within this realme, or els where within any of the kynges Dominions of what name nature or qualitie soeuer they were, or to, or of whose foundation, patronage or gyfte soeuer they belonged, the fyrste fruytes, Reuenues, and profyttes, for one yeare of euerye suche Archebysshoppe, Bysshoppe, Abbe, Monastery, Byscoppe, Colledge, Hospitall, Archdeaconry, Deanery, Prouostshyppe, Prebende, Parsonage, Vicarege, Chaunterie, freychapell or other dignitie, Benefice, office, or promotion, spirituall afore named, wherevnto anye suche person or persones, should after the sayd first daye of Januarye be nominated elected perfected, presented, collated or by anye other meanes appointed, & that euery such person and persones, before anye actual or reall possession or medlyng with the profyttes of anye such Archebysshoppe, Bysshoppe, Abbe, Monastery, Byscoppe, Colledge, Hospitall, Deanery, Prouostshyppe, Prebende, Parsonage, Vicarege, Chaunterie, freychapell or other dignitie, benefice, offyce, or promotion spiritual shuld satisfie content and paye or compoūnde or agre to paye to the kynges vse at reasonable dayes vpon good suerties the sayde first fruytes and profyttes, for one yeare.

AND where further in the sayd parliament it was enacted by authoritie afore sayd, that the sayd kynge his heires and successours, kynges of thys realme, for more augmentation and mayntenaunce of the royall estate of thimperiall Crowne and dignitie of supreme heade, should

should yearely haue take reteyne and enioye, vnited, and knitte to hys imperiall crowne for euer one yearely rent or pencyon amountinge to the value of the tenth parte of all the reuenues, rentes, fermes, tythes, offsprynge emolumentes & of al other profytes aswel called spiritual as temporal then apperteynyng or belongyng, or that fromthence forth should belonge to any Archbysshoppe, Bysshoppe, Abbepe, Monastery, Wyke, Archdeacons, Deanerye, Hospytall, Colledge, house Collegiate, Prebende, Cathedral churche, Collegiate churche, conuentuall churche, personage vicarege Chauntery, freethappell or other benefice or promociall spirituall of what name nature or qualitie soeuer they weare or be within any dioces of this realme, or in wales, the sayd pencyon or annuall rent, to be yearely payed for euer to hys late kyng his heires and successours, kynges of thys realme, at the fest of the Natyuitie of our Lorde God. And that the fyrst payment therof should begynne at the feast of the Natyuitie of our Lorde god which then shoulde be in the yeare of our Lord God a thousande, fyue hundredeth thirty and fyue, and to be payed yearely by such as shoulde be appoynted, to haue the collection thereof by the same acte in such maner and fourme, as shoulde after that tyme be lympted by the said acte before the first daye of Apryll, next folowinge after the sayde feast of the Natyuitie of our Lorde, as in the sayd acte amongst other thynges, moze playnely appeareth.

THE kyng and the Queenes most excellent Maiesties for diuerse vrgent considerations, them, their honours and consciences specially mouyng, wil that it be enacted, and therefore be it enacted by auctoritie of this present parliament, that all paymentes of the sayde fyrste fruytes shall fromthensforth cease and be clearely extincte and determined for euer. And that aswell all and singuler Archebysshoppes, Bysshoppes, & other benefices dignities and promotions spiritual aforesayd charged and chargeable to and with the payment of the first fruytes, as all and euery possessor, owner and incumbente of the same, and their successours shall from and after the. viii. day of August laste past and so fromthensforth at all tymes for euer be clearely exonerate acquitted and discharged agaynst our sayd soueraygne lord and lady, and agaynst the heires and successours of our sayd soueraygne Lady, of and from the payment and paymentes of all and euery the sayd first fruytes in as ample and large maner and fourme, as they were before the making of the sayd acte. And as though the same acte hadde neuer bene had ne made.

PROVIDED alwayes and be it enacted by thaurtoritie aforesayd that thys acte or any thyng therein conteyned shall not in anywise extend to extinguishe or dyscharge any recognizaunce or other bonde obligatoire, or any payne penaltie debte or forseiture had made or due



to the Queenes highnes her heires and successours, at any tyme before  
þ sayde eyght daye of August, last past for & concerning the sayd fyrste  
fruptes.

AND where as synce the sayd .xxvi. yere of the sayde late kynge  
Henry the eight, his Maiestie, and the late kynge Edward the fyrte,  
and our sayd soueraygne Lorde and Lady, the kynge and the Quenes  
Maiesties, or any of them haue before thys tyme by their seuerall and  
sondyy letters patentes, gyuen graunted and assured aswell vnto son-  
dyye Bysshoppes and their Successours, as to dyuerse Cathedral  
Churches, Deanes and Chapiters Colledges and other ecclesiasticall  
and spirituall persones and corporations and there Successours dy-  
uerse Mannors, Landes, Tenementes, Rectories personages, tythes  
glebelandes and other hereditamentes, to hold in pure and franke al-  
moyne or by any other tenure, and to pay yerely vnto their maiesties,  
their heires and successours one yerelely rent in the name of a tenth,  
or the tenth part of the yerelely value of the same, as by the sayde seue-  
rall patentes moze at large doth appeare.

OVR sayd soueraygne Lorde and Lady, the kynge and Quenes  
Maiesties that now we are further willen that it be euacted, and be it  
enacted by thauchoritie of this present parliament, that the sayde per-  
petuall pencion, annuall rent or tenth, mentioned and conteyned in  
the sayd acte, made in the sayde .xxvi. yere of the reygne of the sayde  
late kynge Henry the eight, and the sayd seuerall rentes and tenthes re-  
serued vppon the sayd letters patentes for and in the name of a tenth  
or any of them from and after the feast of S Myghell tharchaungell  
last past shall not be payed or payable vnto their Maiesties, her heires  
or successours, and that aswell all and singler the Archbysshoppyckes,  
Bysshoppyckes, and other the benefices dignities, Deanes and Chap-  
ters, Colledges, Corporations and spirituall promotions, aforesayd, as  
all and euery possessor Owner, proprieties and incumbente of the  
same and their Successours and euery of them from & after the sayde  
feast of Saynt Myghell tharchaungell last past shall be clearly exoner-  
ate acquitted and dyscharged of and for the payment of the sayde per-  
petuall pencion, annuall rent or tenthes aforesayd, and of the sayd ten-  
thes reserued vpon the sayde letters patentes, and of euerye of them  
agaynst our sayd soueraygne lord and lady, and the heires and succes-  
sours of the Queene, to thintente that the same shall be ordered vsyd &  
dispoied in maner and fourme as hereafter in thys acte shall be expres-  
sed. And for the better declaration of their Maiesties good and godly  
dispositions in the premises, their highnes doth by aucthoritie of this  
present parliament clearly gyue ouer renounce and relinquyshe from  
them, and the heires and Successours of the Queenes hyghnes,  
the sayde perpetuall pencion, annuall rente, and tenth, and  
the

the said rétes reserved *nomine decime*, by the said several letters patens, & al their right, title, & interest, which they, or the sayde heyres or successours of our sayd soueraigne lady the quene haue, or maye haue in or to the same. ¶ And where diuerse & sundrie rectories, personages, and benefices impropriate, glebe landes, tithes, oblations, pencions, porcions, and other profittes & emolumentes ecclesiastical & spirituall, to the same or any of them belongyng, & the reuercion & reuercions of diuers of the, since the .xx. yere of the reigne of þ sayd late king Henry the .viii. came vnto the handes and possession of the sayd late kyng. And lyke wyse since his death, vnto the handes of the sayd late king Edward the .vi. and after to the handes and possession of the king & quenes maiesties that now are, as in the right of her highnes of an estate of enheritaunce. Theyr maiesties lyke good catholyke and chrysten prynces earnestlye tenderynge the instruction of theyr people in trewe and sincere doctrine, and therewithall waynge the pouertye and skarfenesse of lyuynge of manye and sundrye benefices and cures wythin thys Realme, and other theyr dominions, by reason wherof sufficient and hable curates can not be gotten to serue the same, lyke wyse wyllem that it be chafted.

AND therfore be it enacted by thaurthoritie of thys present parliament, that theyr maiesties & the heyres and successours of the quenes highnes, shal not fro the sayd feast of S. Michel tharchangel last past, receyue, perceyue, take, or enioye, any the issues, reuenues, profittes, or comodities, of the sayde rectories, personages, benefices, glebe landes, tithes, oblations, pencions, porcions, and other profittes, and emolumentes ecclesiastical and spiritual aforesayd, or any of them, or of the reuersion or reuersions of them or of any of the, but doeth from and after the sayd feast, clearly geue ouer, renounce, and relinquish, by thaurthoritie aforesayde, the sayd rectories, personages, benefices, glebe landes, tithes, oblations, pencions, porcions, and other profittes and emolumentes ecclesiastical and spiritual aforesayde, and euery of them, and the reuercion and reuercions of them and of euery of them, and al their right, title, yle, interest, and demaunde, of, in, or to the same, from them and the heyres & successours of the quenes maiestie for euer, to be bled, imploied, ordered, and disposed, in maner and fourme as in thys acte hereafter is expressed and declared.

PROVIDED alwayes, and be it enacted by thaurthoritie of this present parliament, that this act or any thing therein conteyned, shal not in any wise extend to extinguishe, discharge, or geue away, any of the issues reuenues, or profittes of the sayd rectories, personages, & benefices impropriate, glebe lands, tithes, oblations, pencions & porcions, aforesaid or any arerages of rétes of þ same, or the arerages of any of þ said se-

tenthes before specified, or of any parte or percel therof, Deu bnto their maiesties her heyres and successours at the sayde feast of S. Michell the archaungell last past, or anye tyme before the sayde feast, but that theyr hyghnesse, her heyres and successours shall haue, receyue, and enioye, all and singuler the sayde atterages of the sayde rentes, and seuerall tenthes, Deu at, or before the sayde feast, in lyke maner and fourme as yf thys acte had not bene made, anye thyng before mentioned lawe, vse, or custome, to the contrarpe not wythstandyng.

PROVIDED also, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that thys acte or any thyng therein contayned shal not in any wise extende to extinguishe, discharge, or to geue awaye, anye yearely rente, reserued for, and in the name of a teuthe, vppon anye letters patentes heretofore made and graunted by our sayd Soueraigne Lo<sup>r</sup>de kyng Henry the eyghte, kyng Edward the sixte, and by our Soueraigne Lo<sup>r</sup>de and Lady the kyng and Quenes maiesties or by anye of them to anye personne or personnes and to theyr heyres, or in fee taile, general or speciall, or for terme of lyfe, lyfes, or yerres, or to anye bodys politike or corporate, and to theyr successours, other then to spirituall & ecclesiasticall corporations and to their successours, but that the kyng and Quenes maiesties her heyres and successours, shal haue, perceiue, and enioye, all and singuler the sayde rentes so reserued vpon anye of the sayde letters patentes, not beyng made and graunted to any spirituall or ecclesiasticall persons and corporations, and to theyr successours as is aforesayde, in lyke maner and fourme as yf thys acte had neuer been made.

AND where the kyng and the Quenes maiesties stande charged for the paymente of sundrie rentes, pencions, annuities, corrodies, fees, and other yerely paymentes, seuerallye graunted aswell by diuers and sundrie late abbots, priors, maisters of colledges, maisters of hospitalles, chaunterpe priestes, and others ecclesiastical and spirituall persons before the dissolution of theyr houses, to diuers and sundrie persons seuerally or ioyntlye, for terme of lyfe, lyfes, or yerres, as also by her sayde father kyng Henry the eyghte, and by her sayde brother kyng Edward the sixte, and by her maiestie by or any of them to diuers and sundrie religious persons and others senerally or ioyntlye for terme of lyfe, lyfes, or yerres, the names of al which persons together, with their seuerall yerely rentes, pencions, annuities, corrodies, fees, and yerely paymentes, and profittes, shalbe speciallye and perticulerlye set furth and conteyned in a certeyne booke indented, whereof the one counterpayne to be sygued by our sayde soueraygne ladye the Quene, and the other with the sygne manuall of the most reuerende father in God Reignoide Poole Cardinal and Legate *de latere*, of the Popes holynes,

and



and of the Sea apostolyque, speciallve sent vnto theyr maiesties, and to theyr kyngdomes, and dominions, to the intente oure sayde Soueraygne Lord and Lady the kyng and Quenes maiesties, theyr heyres and successours shoulde be from the sayde feast of Saynct Michell the archaungell last paste, and at all tymes from hencefurth, clearelye exonerated, acquitted, discharged, o: saued harinelesse, of and from the payment of the sayde rentes, pencions, annuties, corrodies, fees, and yerely paymentes aforesayde. Our sayde Soueraygne Lord and Ladye the kyng and the quenes maiesties are pleased, and contented, that it be enacted.

AND therfoze be it enacted by thauthoritie of thys p:esente parliament that suche, and so manye of the clergie of thys realme, as the sayd Lord Legates grace, shal fro time to time name & appoynt, and the successours of them and euery of them (yf it shall so please the sayde Lord Legates grace to name, appoynte, and assigne them) shall from the sayde feast of Saynct Michell last past, and so from thence furthe, from tyme to tyme vntyll the sayde rectories, personnages, and benefices impropziat, and other the sayde spirituall profittes, shalbe otherwyle ordered, vsed, and employed, by the assignement of the sayd lord Legates grace, as hereafter is expressed and declared, haue, take, perceyue, and receyue aswell all and singuler the sayde perpetuall pencion, annuall rentes, o: tenthes, and euery of them at suche dayes and tyme, and by all suche wayes and meanes, as the same is limited and appoynted to be payed eyther by the sayde seuerall letters patentes o: by the sayde former estatute made in the sayde. xxvi. yere of king Henry the. viii. o: by any other estatute made for, and concerning the true payment of the sayde tenthes o: anye of them, as also all and singuler the issues reuenues, profittes, & commodities, of and in all and singuler the sayd rectories, personnages, and benefices impropziat, glebe landes, tythes, oblations, pencions, porcions, and other profittes, and emolumentes, ecclesiastical and spiritual aforesaid, and of the reuertion and reuertions thereof, when they shall fall by all suche wayes, remedies, and meanes, for the leuiynge and recouerye of the rentes and profittes of the sayde premisses, as our sayde Soueraigne Lord and Ladye her hyghnes heyres and successours shoulde o: myght haue done, yf the sayde premisses had styll continued in theyr maiesties handes and possession, to thys vse, entent, and purpose folowynge, that is to say, that suche and so manye of the clergie of thys Realme and theyr successours, as the sayde moste reuerende father the Lord Legates grace, shall name and appoynte, as is aforesayde, shall therewith satisfie, contente, and paye, o: cause to be satisfied, contented, and payed, to all and euerye the sayde religious personnes

and others named wythin the sayde booke endented, whyche at thys tyme haue or oughte to haue anye penyion, corrodye, annuitie, perche rent, profite, or fee, for terme of lyfe, lyues, or yerres, as is aforesayde, al and singuler their sayd pencions, corrodies, annuities, rentes, or fees, at suche dayes and tymes as is limited and appoynted by seueral letters patentes, or other writynges and grauntes to them made. And in suche maner and fourme as our sayde soueraygne Lorde and Ladye the kynge and quenes hyghnesse, her heyres and successours shoulde or oughte to haue payed the same, yf thys acte had neuer been had ne made, anye thyng before mencioned to the contrarye not withstandinge. And that they shall exonerate, acquite, and discharge, or saue harmeles, the sayde kynge and quenes maiesties, and her heyres and successours kynges of thys realme, of and for the paymente of all and singuler the sayde pencions, annuities, corrodies, and fees, and shalbe further bounde for the assuraunce therof, as shalbe deuised by their maiesties, wyth the assent of the sayde Lorde Legate. Anye thyng before mencioned to the contrarye not withstandinge. And to the entent the pooze benefices and cures of thys realme, and other the dominions therunto belongynge maye be hereafter furnished wyth good and habyle curates to instructe the people with good and sincere doctrine, and to be habyle to maynteyne hospitalite, and for and to other godly ententes and purposes to be done wythin thys realme. Our sayde soueraygne Lorde and Ladye the kynge and quenes maiesties of theyr most gracious dispositions, are pleased and contented and willen that it be enacted.

AND be it enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that the sayde lord Legate shal and maye dispose, order, imploye, and conuerte the sayde rectories, personages, and benefices improprieate, glebe lades, tithes, oblations, pencions, porcions, and other the said profittes and emolumentes, ecclesiastical and spiritual, to and for the increase and augmentation of lyuynge of the incumbentes of the sayd or other pooze cures and benefices, or other wise for the finding of preachers or the exhibitio of scolers within thys realme and dominions of the same, as by the godly wisdom and discretion of the sayd lord Legate shalbe thought most mete & conuenient, sauynge to al and euery person and persons, bodies politike and corporate, and their heires, assignes and successours, and euery of them, other then our sayd soueraigne lord & lady the king and quenes maiesties, and the heires & successours of the quenes highnes, al such personages, nominations, presentations, aduousons, right, title, possession, interest, reuercion, remainder, entre, condition, fees, offices, rentes, annuities, commons, leases, liberties, and al other comodities, thing and thynge, profittes and hereditamentes, what soeuer in lyke

lyke maner & fourme to all intentes constructions & purposes as they or any of them should might or ought to haue had into or out of any of the sayd tenthes, personages, rectoryes, benefices, vicareges, tythes pencions, porcions, oblations, obuencions or in or to any the premisses or any parte thereof in as ample and large maner as yf thys acte had neuer bene had ne made.

PROVIDED alwayes and be it further enacted by thautozitie of this present parliament, that immediately after the decease of the sayd persons named in the sayd boke to be indented, and the Determinatiō of their seuerall estates and ryghtes in and to the sayd annuities, fees, rentes and corrodies, the sayd payment of the sayd perpetuall pention annuall payment or tenthe, and of the sayd tenthes and rentes reserved *nomine decime*, vpon any the letters patentes, made vnto ecclesiasticall and spirituall persones aforesayd, shall vtterly cease and be Determined for euer. Anye thyng herein conteyned to the contrarpe in anye wyse notwithstanding.

AND be it further enacted by the aucthoritie of this present parliament, that al and singuler person and persones, bodyes politike and corporate being spirituall and ecclesiasticall and their successours and euery of thē, whych shall hereafter haue & enioye any of the sayd rectoryes personages, and benefices, impropriate, glebe landes, tithes, oblations, pentions, porcions, and other proffyttes and emolumentes ecclesiasticall and spirituall aforesayd shall and maye haue and enioye, by auctozitie of thys acte lyke aduauntages, meanes benefices, acciōs, & remedies against the lessees & grauntees their executours, administratours, or assignes, and euerye of them, by entre for none payment of rent fromhenceforth to be due, or for any wast hereafter to be done, or for breache or not perfourmyng of any condition couenaunte or agremente fromhenceforth to be perfourmed, fulfilled, or done conteyned and expessed in the indentures of the sayde leases or grauntes, agaynst al & euery the sayd lessees fermours and grauntees and their executours admynistratours & assignes & euery of thē as if y said persō & persōs, bodyes politike & corporate spiritual & ecclesiasticall ther successours & euery of thē shuld & might haue had if they had ben partie or preui to y said indenturs lesles & graūts, & likewise y al & euery y said fermours lessees & graūtes, their executours, administratours & assignes & euery of thē shal & may haue and enioy such parte of the premisses as is conteined in there lease and leases graunt or grauntes, duryng such tyme as is mencioned and lymtted in any such lease or leases, graunt or graūtes, yeldyng & paying the yerely rentes, & seruices reserved vppō the same lease or leases, & perfourmyng all & singler couenaūtes and agrementes specified in euery such lease & graunte the which on the lessees parte are to be obserued and kept, & further shal haue like acciō aduaūtage benefitt, & remedy against al & euery y said persō & persōs bodyes politike & corporate



corporate Spirituall and ecclesiastical, and their successours and euery of them, whiche shall haue and enioye anye parte of the premisses for any condition couenaunte, graunt, or agreement hereafter broken or not performed, conteyned and expresse, in their seuerall indentures of their leases and grauntes, or any of them the whiche on the part and behalfe of the lessours are to be obserued and kept, as the same leases, or graunties, or their executours, admynystratours, and assygnes, or any of them might or should haue had agaynst the sayd person and persones, bodies politike and corporate ecclesiasticall and spirituall, and there successours or any of them, yf they had ben both pertye & prpyete, to the sayd indentures leases and grauntes.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by thautozitie aforesayde, & this acte or any thing therein conteyned shall not extend to take away from our sayd soueraygne, Lady the Queene, her heyres and successours the patronages of any vicarege belongynge to anye of the aforesayde personages and rectories, impropriate, but that her hyghnes her heires and successours shall continue and remayne patronesse, and patrons of the sayd vicareges in maner and fourme as if thys acte had neuer bene had ne made. Anye thyng before mencioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

AND be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that yf it happen any of the sayde rectories and personages, impropriate whereof there is no vicar, or that hath vicareges indowed, and the patronage of the same apperteyneth vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, to be hereafter dysappropriated and made presentable or otherwyle imployed as is aforesayd, that then her hyghnes her heires and successours shall by vertue of thys acte be iudged and demed very and vndoubted patrones of euery such rectory and personage dysappropriated, and made presentable, This acte or anye other lawe vse or custome to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

AND be it further enacted by thautozitie of thys present parliament, that if it fortune any of the sayde rectories, and personages impropriate the patronage of the vicarege, whereof dothe or shall appertayne vnto any person or persons, bodies politike and corporate, other then to our sayde soueraygne Lady the Queene her heires and successours to be hereafter dysappropriated and made presentable, that then in euery such case the sayd person and persones, bodies politike and corporate the whiche then shalbe patrones of the sayde vicareges shalbe patrones of the sayd personage so dysappropriated in like estate degree and condition as they were of the patronage of the vicarege before & sayd dysappropriation of the sayd rectory or rectories, impropriated, Any thing in this acte or any lawe or custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by thautozitie aforesayd.

That

That when and as often as any person or persones, to whome y<sup>e</sup> sayde pencions annuities, Corrodies or fees aforesayd, or any of them do belonge shalbe payde thereof, by thau<sup>t</sup>horitie of thys acte or other wyse satisfied by any ordre that shalbe taken vpon the same by anye other the<sup>e</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup> <sup>21</sup> <sup>22</sup> <sup>23</sup> <sup>24</sup> <sup>25</sup> <sup>26</sup> <sup>27</sup> <sup>28</sup> <sup>29</sup> <sup>30</sup> <sup>31</sup> <sup>32</sup> <sup>33</sup> <sup>34</sup> <sup>35</sup> <sup>36</sup> <sup>37</sup> <sup>38</sup> <sup>39</sup> <sup>40</sup> <sup>41</sup> <sup>42</sup> <sup>43</sup> <sup>44</sup> <sup>45</sup> <sup>46</sup> <sup>47</sup> <sup>48</sup> <sup>49</sup> <sup>50</sup> <sup>51</sup> <sup>52</sup> <sup>53</sup> <sup>54</sup> <sup>55</sup> <sup>56</sup> <sup>57</sup> <sup>58</sup> <sup>59</sup> <sup>60</sup> <sup>61</sup> <sup>62</sup> <sup>63</sup> <sup>64</sup> <sup>65</sup> <sup>66</sup> <sup>67</sup> <sup>68</sup> <sup>69</sup> <sup>70</sup> <sup>71</sup> <sup>72</sup> <sup>73</sup> <sup>74</sup> <sup>75</sup> <sup>76</sup> <sup>77</sup> <sup>78</sup> <sup>79</sup> <sup>80</sup> <sup>81</sup> <sup>82</sup> <sup>83</sup> <sup>84</sup> <sup>85</sup> <sup>86</sup> <sup>87</sup> <sup>88</sup> <sup>89</sup> <sup>90</sup> <sup>91</sup> <sup>92</sup> <sup>93</sup> <sup>94</sup> <sup>95</sup> <sup>96</sup> <sup>97</sup> <sup>98</sup> <sup>99</sup> <sup>100</sup> <sup>101</sup> <sup>102</sup> <sup>103</sup> <sup>104</sup> <sup>105</sup> <sup>106</sup> <sup>107</sup> <sup>108</sup> <sup>109</sup> <sup>110</sup> <sup>111</sup> <sup>112</sup> <sup>113</sup> <sup>114</sup> <sup>115</sup> <sup>116</sup> <sup>117</sup> <sup>118</sup> <sup>119</sup> <sup>120</sup> <sup>121</sup> <sup>122</sup> <sup>123</sup> <sup>124</sup> <sup>125</sup> <sup>126</sup> <sup>127</sup> <sup>128</sup> <sup>129</sup> <sup>130</sup> <sup>131</sup> <sup>132</sup> <sup>133</sup> <sup>134</sup> <sup>135</sup> <sup>136</sup> <sup>137</sup> <sup>138</sup> <sup>139</sup> <sup>140</sup> <sup>141</sup> <sup>142</sup> <sup>143</sup> <sup>144</sup> <sup>145</sup> <sup>146</sup> <sup>147</sup> <sup>148</sup> <sup>149</sup> <sup>150</sup> <sup>151</sup> <sup>152</sup> <sup>153</sup> <sup>154</sup> <sup>155</sup> <sup>156</sup> <sup>157</sup> <sup>158</sup> <sup>159</sup> <sup>160</sup> <sup>161</sup> <sup>162</sup> <sup>163</sup> <sup>164</sup> <sup>165</sup> <sup>166</sup> <sup>167</sup> <sup>168</sup> <sup>169</sup> <sup>170</sup> <sup>171</sup> <sup>172</sup> <sup>173</sup> <sup>174</sup> <sup>175</sup> <sup>176</sup> <sup>177</sup> <sup>178</sup> <sup>179</sup> <sup>180</sup> <sup>181</sup> <sup>182</sup> <sup>183</sup> <sup>184</sup> <sup>185</sup> <sup>186</sup> <sup>187</sup> <sup>188</sup> <sup>189</sup> <sup>190</sup> <sup>191</sup> <sup>192</sup> <sup>193</sup> <sup>194</sup> <sup>195</sup> <sup>196</sup> <sup>197</sup> <sup>198</sup> <sup>199</sup> <sup>200</sup> <sup>201</sup> <sup>202</sup> <sup>203</sup> <sup>204</sup> <sup>205</sup> <sup>206</sup> <sup>207</sup> <sup>208</sup> <sup>209</sup> <sup>210</sup> <sup>211</sup> <sup>212</sup> <sup>213</sup> <sup>214</sup> <sup>215</sup> <sup>216</sup> <sup>217</sup> <sup>218</sup> <sup>219</sup> <sup>220</sup> <sup>221</sup> <sup>222</sup> <sup>223</sup> <sup>224</sup> <sup>225</sup> <sup>226</sup> <sup>227</sup> <sup>228</sup> <sup>229</sup> <sup>230</sup> <sup>231</sup> <sup>232</sup> <sup>233</sup> <sup>234</sup> <sup>235</sup> <sup>236</sup> <sup>237</sup> <sup>238</sup> <sup>239</sup> <sup>240</sup> <sup>241</sup> <sup>242</sup> <sup>243</sup> <sup>244</sup> <sup>245</sup> <sup>246</sup> <sup>247</sup> <sup>248</sup> <sup>249</sup> <sup>250</sup> <sup>251</sup> <sup>252</sup> <sup>253</sup> <sup>254</sup> <sup>255</sup> <sup>256</sup> <sup>257</sup> <sup>258</sup> <sup>259</sup> <sup>260</sup> <sup>261</sup> <sup>262</sup> <sup>263</sup> <sup>264</sup> <sup>265</sup> <sup>266</sup> <sup>267</sup> <sup>268</sup> <sup>269</sup> <sup>270</sup> <sup>271</sup> <sup>272</sup> <sup>273</sup> <sup>274</sup> <sup>275</sup> <sup>276</sup> <sup>277</sup> <sup>278</sup> <sup>279</sup> <sup>280</sup> <sup>281</sup> <sup>282</sup> <sup>283</sup> <sup>284</sup> <sup>285</sup> <sup>286</sup> <sup>287</sup> <sup>288</sup> <sup>289</sup> <sup>290</sup> <sup>291</sup> <sup>292</sup> <sup>293</sup> <sup>294</sup> <sup>295</sup> <sup>296</sup> <sup>297</sup> <sup>298</sup> <sup>299</sup> <sup>300</sup> <sup>301</sup> <sup>302</sup> <sup>303</sup> <sup>304</sup> <sup>305</sup> <sup>306</sup> <sup>307</sup> <sup>308</sup> <sup>309</sup> <sup>310</sup> <sup>311</sup> <sup>312</sup> <sup>313</sup> <sup>314</sup> <sup>315</sup> <sup>316</sup> <sup>317</sup> <sup>318</sup> <sup>319</sup> <sup>320</sup> <sup>321</sup> <sup>322</sup> <sup>323</sup> <sup>324</sup> <sup>325</sup> <sup>326</sup> <sup>327</sup> <sup>328</sup> <sup>329</sup> <sup>330</sup> <sup>331</sup> <sup>332</sup> <sup>333</sup> <sup>334</sup> <sup>335</sup> <sup>336</sup> <sup>337</sup> <sup>338</sup> <sup>339</sup> <sup>340</sup> <sup>341</sup> <sup>342</sup> <sup>343</sup> <sup>344</sup> <sup>345</sup> <sup>346</sup> <sup>347</sup> <sup>348</sup> <sup>349</sup> <sup>350</sup> <sup>351</sup> <sup>352</sup> <sup>353</sup> <sup>354</sup> <sup>355</sup> <sup>356</sup> <sup>357</sup> <sup>358</sup> <sup>359</sup> <sup>360</sup> <sup>361</sup> <sup>362</sup> <sup>363</sup> <sup>364</sup> <sup>365</sup> <sup>366</sup> <sup>367</sup> <sup>368</sup> <sup>369</sup> <sup>370</sup> <sup>371</sup> <sup>372</sup> <sup>373</sup> <sup>374</sup> <sup>375</sup> <sup>376</sup> <sup>377</sup> <sup>378</sup> <sup>379</sup> <sup>380</sup> <sup>381</sup> <sup>382</sup> <sup>383</sup> <sup>384</sup> <sup>385</sup> <sup>386</sup> <sup>387</sup> <sup>388</sup> <sup>389</sup> <sup>390</sup> <sup>391</sup> <sup>392</sup> <sup>393</sup> <sup>394</sup> <sup>395</sup> <sup>396</sup> <sup>397</sup> <sup>398</sup> <sup>399</sup> <sup>400</sup> <sup>401</sup> <sup>402</sup> <sup>403</sup> <sup>404</sup> <sup>405</sup> <sup>406</sup> <sup>407</sup> <sup>408</sup> <sup>409</sup> <sup>410</sup> <sup>411</sup> <sup>412</sup> <sup>413</sup> <sup>414</sup> <sup>415</sup> <sup>416</sup> <sup>417</sup> <sup>418</sup> <sup>419</sup> <sup>420</sup> <sup>421</sup> <sup>422</sup> <sup>423</sup> <sup>424</sup> <sup>425</sup> <sup>426</sup> <sup>427</sup> <sup>428</sup> <sup>429</sup> <sup>430</sup> <sup>431</sup> <sup>432</sup> <sup>433</sup> <sup>434</sup> <sup>435</sup> <sup>436</sup> <sup>437</sup> <sup>438</sup> <sup>439</sup> <sup>440</sup> <sup>441</sup> <sup>442</sup> <sup>443</sup> <sup>444</sup> <sup>445</sup> <sup>446</sup> <sup>447</sup> <sup>448</sup> <sup>449</sup> <sup>450</sup> <sup>451</sup> <sup>452</sup> <sup>453</sup> <sup>454</sup> <sup>455</sup> <sup>456</sup> <sup>457</sup> <sup>458</sup> <sup>459</sup> <sup>460</sup> <sup>461</sup> <sup>462</sup> <sup>463</sup> <sup>464</sup> <sup>465</sup> <sup>466</sup> <sup>467</sup> <sup>468</sup> <sup>469</sup> <sup>470</sup> <sup>471</sup> <sup>472</sup> <sup>473</sup> <sup>474</sup> <sup>475</sup> <sup>476</sup> <sup>477</sup> <sup>478</sup> <sup>479</sup> <sup>480</sup> <sup>481</sup> <sup>482</sup> <sup>483</sup> <sup>484</sup> <sup>485</sup> <sup>486</sup> <sup>487</sup> <sup>488</sup> <sup>489</sup> <sup>490</sup> <sup>491</sup> <sup>492</sup> <sup>493</sup> <sup>494</sup> <sup>495</sup> <sup>496</sup> <sup>497</sup> <sup>498</sup> <sup>499</sup> <sup>500</sup> <sup>501</sup> <sup>502</sup> <sup>503</sup> <sup>504</sup> <sup>505</sup> <sup>506</sup> <sup>507</sup> <sup>508</sup> <sup>509</sup> <sup>510</sup> <sup>511</sup> <sup>512</sup> <sup>513</sup> <sup>514</sup> <sup>515</sup> <sup>516</sup> <sup>517</sup> <sup>518</sup> <sup>519</sup> <sup>520</sup> <sup>521</sup> <sup>522</sup> <sup>523</sup> <sup>524</sup> <sup>525</sup> <sup>526</sup> <sup>527</sup> <sup>528</sup> <sup>529</sup> <sup>530</sup> <sup>531</sup> <sup>532</sup> <sup>533</sup> <sup>534</sup> <sup>535</sup> <sup>536</sup> <sup>537</sup> <sup>538</sup> <sup>539</sup> <sup>540</sup> <sup>541</sup> <sup>542</sup> <sup>543</sup> <sup>544</sup> <sup>545</sup> <sup>546</sup> <sup>547</sup> <sup>548</sup> <sup>549</sup> <sup>550</sup> <sup>551</sup> <sup>552</sup> <sup>553</sup> <sup>554</sup> <sup>555</sup> <sup>556</sup> <sup>557</sup> <sup>558</sup> <sup>559</sup> <sup>560</sup> <sup>561</sup> <sup>562</sup> <sup>563</sup> <sup>564</sup> <sup>565</sup> <sup>566</sup> <sup>567</sup> <sup>568</sup> <sup>569</sup> <sup>570</sup> <sup>571</sup> <sup>572</sup> <sup>573</sup> <sup>574</sup> <sup>575</sup> <sup>576</sup> <sup>577</sup> <sup>578</sup> <sup>579</sup> <sup>580</sup> <sup>581</sup> <sup>582</sup> <sup>583</sup> <sup>584</sup> <sup>585</sup> <sup>586</sup> <sup>587</sup> <sup>588</sup> <sup>589</sup> <sup>590</sup> <sup>591</sup> <sup>592</sup> <sup>593</sup> <sup>594</sup> <sup>595</sup> <sup>596</sup> <sup>597</sup> <sup>598</sup> <sup>599</sup> <sup>600</sup> <sup>601</sup> <sup>602</sup> <sup>603</sup> <sup>604</sup> <sup>605</sup> <sup>606</sup> <sup>607</sup> <sup>608</sup> <sup>609</sup> <sup>610</sup> <sup>611</sup> <sup>612</sup> <sup>613</sup> <sup>614</sup> <sup>615</sup> <sup>616</sup> <sup>617</sup> <sup>618</sup> <sup>619</sup> <sup>620</sup> <sup>621</sup> <sup>622</sup> <sup>623</sup> <sup>624</sup> <sup>625</sup> <sup>626</sup> <sup>627</sup> <sup>628</sup> <sup>629</sup> <sup>630</sup> <sup>631</sup> <sup>632</sup> <sup>633</sup> <sup>634</sup> <sup>635</sup> <sup>636</sup> <sup>637</sup> <sup>638</sup> <sup>639</sup> <sup>640</sup> <sup>641</sup> <sup>642</sup> <sup>643</sup> <sup>644</sup> <sup>645</sup> <sup>646</sup> <sup>647</sup> <sup>648</sup> <sup>649</sup> <sup>650</sup> <sup>651</sup> <sup>652</sup> <sup>653</sup> <sup>654</sup> <sup>655</sup> <sup>656</sup> <sup>657</sup> <sup>658</sup> <sup>659</sup> <sup>660</sup> <sup>661</sup> <sup>662</sup> <sup>663</sup> <sup>664</sup> <sup>665</sup> <sup>666</sup> <sup>667</sup> <sup>668</sup> <sup>669</sup> <sup>670</sup> <sup>671</sup> <sup>672</sup> <sup>673</sup> <sup>674</sup> <sup>675</sup> <sup>676</sup> <sup>677</sup> <sup>678</sup> <sup>679</sup> <sup>680</sup> <sup>681</sup> <sup>682</sup> <sup>683</sup> <sup>684</sup> <sup>685</sup> <sup>686</sup> <sup>687</sup> <sup>688</sup> <sup>689</sup> <sup>690</sup> <sup>691</sup> <sup>692</sup> <sup>693</sup> <sup>694</sup> <sup>695</sup> <sup>696</sup> <sup>697</sup> <sup>698</sup> <sup>699</sup> <sup>700</sup> <sup>701</sup> <sup>702</sup> <sup>703</sup> <sup>704</sup> <sup>705</sup> <sup>706</sup> <sup>707</sup> <sup>708</sup> <sup>709</sup> <sup>710</sup> <sup>711</sup> <sup>712</sup> <sup>713</sup> <sup>714</sup> <sup>715</sup> <sup>716</sup> <sup>717</sup> <sup>718</sup> <sup>719</sup> <sup>720</sup> <sup>721</sup> <sup>722</sup> <sup>723</sup> <sup>724</sup> <sup>725</sup> <sup>726</sup> <sup>727</sup> <sup>728</sup> <sup>729</sup> <sup>730</sup> <sup>731</sup> <sup>732</sup> <sup>733</sup> <sup>734</sup> <sup>735</sup> <sup>736</sup> <sup>737</sup> <sup>738</sup> <sup>739</sup> <sup>740</sup> <sup>741</sup> <sup>742</sup> <sup>743</sup> <sup>744</sup> <sup>745</sup> <sup>746</sup> <sup>747</sup> <sup>748</sup> <sup>749</sup> <sup>750</sup> <sup>751</sup> <sup>752</sup> <sup>753</sup> <sup>754</sup> <sup>755</sup> <sup>756</sup> <sup>757</sup> <sup>758</sup> <sup>759</sup> <sup>760</sup> <sup>761</sup> <sup>762</sup> <sup>763</sup> <sup>764</sup> <sup>765</sup> <sup>766</sup> <sup>767</sup> <sup>768</sup> <sup>769</sup> <sup>770</sup> <sup>771</sup> <sup>772</sup> <sup>773</sup> <sup>774</sup> <sup>775</sup> <sup>776</sup> <sup>777</sup> <sup>778</sup> <sup>779</sup> <sup>780</sup> <sup>781</sup> <sup>782</sup> <sup>783</sup> <sup>784</sup> <sup>785</sup> <sup>786</sup> <sup>787</sup> <sup>788</sup> <sup>789</sup> <sup>790</sup> <sup>791</sup> <sup>792</sup> <sup>793</sup> <sup>794</sup> <sup>795</sup> <sup>796</sup> <sup>797</sup> <sup>798</sup> <sup>799</sup> <sup>800</sup> <sup>801</sup> <sup>802</sup> <sup>803</sup> <sup>804</sup> <sup>805</sup> <sup>806</sup> <sup>807</sup> <sup>808</sup> <sup>809</sup> <sup>810</sup> <sup>811</sup> <sup>812</sup> <sup>813</sup> <sup>814</sup> <sup>815</sup> <sup>816</sup> <sup>817</sup> <sup>818</sup> <sup>819</sup> <sup>820</sup> <sup>821</sup> <sup>822</sup> <sup>823</sup> <sup>824</sup> <sup>825</sup> <sup>826</sup> <sup>827</sup> <sup>828</sup> <sup>829</sup> <sup>830</sup> <sup>831</sup> <sup>832</sup> <sup>833</sup> <sup>834</sup> <sup>835</sup> <sup>836</sup> <sup>837</sup> <sup>838</sup> <sup>839</sup> <sup>840</sup> <sup>841</sup> <sup>842</sup> <sup>843</sup> <sup>844</sup> <sup>845</sup> <sup>846</sup> <sup>847</sup> <sup>848</sup> <sup>849</sup> <sup>850</sup> <sup>851</sup> <sup>852</sup> <sup>853</sup> <sup>854</sup> <sup>855</sup> <sup>856</sup> <sup>857</sup> <sup>858</sup> <sup>859</sup> <sup>860</sup> <sup>861</sup> <sup>862</sup> <sup>863</sup> <sup>864</sup> <sup>865</sup> <sup>866</sup> <sup>867</sup> <sup>868</sup> <sup>869</sup> <sup>870</sup> <sup>871</sup> <sup>872</sup> <sup>873</sup> <sup>874</sup> <sup>875</sup> <sup>876</sup> <sup>877</sup> <sup>878</sup> <sup>879</sup> <sup>880</sup> <sup>881</sup> <sup>882</sup> <sup>883</sup> <sup>884</sup> <sup>885</sup> <sup>886</sup> <sup>887</sup> <sup>888</sup> <sup>889</sup> <sup>890</sup> <sup>891</sup> <sup>892</sup> <sup>893</sup> <sup>894</sup> <sup>895</sup> <sup>896</sup> <sup>897</sup> <sup>898</sup> <sup>899</sup> <sup>900</sup> <sup>901</sup> <sup>902</sup> <sup>903</sup> <sup>904</sup> <sup>905</sup> <sup>906</sup> <sup>907</sup> <sup>908</sup> <sup>909</sup> <sup>910</sup> <sup>911</sup> <sup>912</sup> <sup>913</sup> <sup>914</sup> <sup>915</sup> <sup>916</sup> <sup>917</sup> <sup>918</sup> <sup>919</sup> <sup>920</sup> <sup>921</sup> <sup>922</sup> <sup>923</sup> <sup>924</sup> <sup>925</sup> <sup>926</sup> <sup>927</sup> <sup>928</sup> <sup>929</sup> <sup>930</sup> <sup>931</sup> <sup>932</sup> <sup>933</sup> <sup>934</sup> <sup>935</sup> <sup>936</sup> <sup>937</sup> <sup>938</sup> <sup>939</sup> <sup>940</sup> <sup>941</sup> <sup>942</sup> <sup>943</sup> <sup>944</sup> <sup>945</sup> <sup>946</sup> <sup>947</sup> <sup>948</sup> <sup>949</sup> <sup>950</sup> <sup>951</sup> <sup>952</sup> <sup>953</sup> <sup>954</sup> <sup>955</sup> <sup>956</sup> <sup>957</sup> <sup>958</sup> <sup>959</sup> <sup>960</sup> <sup>961</sup> <sup>962</sup> <sup>963</sup> <sup>964</sup> <sup>965</sup> <sup>966</sup> <sup>967</sup> <sup>968</sup> <sup>969</sup> <sup>970</sup> <sup>971</sup> <sup>972</sup> <sup>973</sup> <sup>974</sup> <sup>975</sup> <sup>976</sup> <sup>977</sup> <sup>978</sup> <sup>979</sup> <sup>980</sup> <sup>981</sup> <sup>982</sup> <sup>983</sup> <sup>984</sup> <sup>985</sup> <sup>986</sup> <sup>987</sup> <sup>988</sup> <sup>989</sup> <sup>990</sup> <sup>991</sup> <sup>992</sup> <sup>993</sup> <sup>994</sup> <sup>995</sup> <sup>996</sup> <sup>997</sup> <sup>998</sup> <sup>999</sup> <sup>1000</sup> <sup>1001</sup> <sup>1002</sup> <sup>1003</sup> <sup>1004</sup> <sup>1005</sup> <sup>1006</sup> <sup>1007</sup> <sup>1008</sup> <sup>1009</sup> <sup>1010</sup> <sup>1011</sup> <sup>1012</sup> <sup>1013</sup> <sup>1014</sup> <sup>1015</sup> <sup>1016</sup> <sup>1017</sup> <sup>1018</sup> <sup>1019</sup> <sup>1020</sup> <sup>1021</sup> <sup>1022</sup> <sup>1023</sup> <sup>1024</sup> <sup>1025</sup> <sup>1026</sup> <sup>1027</sup> <sup>1028</sup> <sup>1029</sup> <sup>1030</sup> <sup>1031</sup> <sup>1032</sup> <sup>1033</sup> <sup>1034</sup> <sup>1035</sup> <sup>1036</sup> <sup>1037</sup> <sup>1038</sup> <sup>1039</sup> <sup>1040</sup> <sup>1041</sup> <sup>1042</sup> <sup>1043</sup> <sup>1044</sup> <sup>1045</sup> <sup>1046</sup> <sup>1047</sup> <sup>1048</sup> <sup>1049</sup> <sup>1050</sup> <sup>1051</sup> <sup>1052</sup> <sup>1053</sup> <sup>1054</sup> <sup>1055</sup> <sup>1056</sup> <sup>1057</sup> <sup>1058</sup> <sup>1059</sup> <sup>1060</sup> <sup>1061</sup> <sup>1062</sup> <sup>1063</sup> <sup>1064</sup> <sup>1065</sup> <sup>1066</sup> <sup>1067</sup> <sup>1068</sup> <sup>1069</sup> <sup>1070</sup> <sup>1071</sup> <sup>1072</sup> <sup>1073</sup> <sup>1074</sup> <sup>1075</sup> <sup>1076</sup> <sup>1077</sup> <sup>1078</sup> <sup>1079</sup> <sup>1080</sup> <sup>1081</sup> <sup>1082</sup> <sup>1083</sup> <sup>1084</sup> <sup>1085</sup> <sup>1086</sup> <sup>1087</sup> <sup>1088</sup> <sup>1089</sup> <sup>1090</sup> <sup>1091</sup> <sup>1092</sup> <sup>1093</sup> <sup>1094</sup> <sup>1095</sup> <sup>1096</sup> <sup>1097</sup> <sup>1098</sup> <sup>1099</sup> <sup>1100</sup> <sup>1101</sup> <sup>1102</sup> <sup>1103</sup> <sup>1104</sup> <sup>1105</sup> <sup>1106</sup> <sup>1107</sup> <sup>1108</sup> <sup>1109</sup> <sup>1110</sup> <sup>1111</sup> <sup>1112</sup> <sup>1113</sup> <sup>1114</sup> <sup>1115</sup> <sup>1116</sup> <sup>1117</sup> <sup>1118</sup> <sup>1119</sup> <sup>1120</sup> <sup>1121</sup> <sup>1122</sup> <sup>1123</sup> <sup>1124</sup> <sup>1125</sup> <sup>1126</sup> <sup>1127</sup> <sup>1128</sup> <sup>1129</sup> <sup>1130</sup> <sup>1131</sup> <sup>1132</sup> <sup>1133</sup> <sup>1134</sup> <sup>1135</sup> <sup>1136</sup> <sup>1137</sup> <sup>1138</sup> <sup>1139</sup> <sup>1140</sup> <sup>1141</sup> <sup>1142</sup> <sup>1143</sup> <sup>1144</sup> <sup>1145</sup> <sup>1146</sup> <sup>1147</sup> <sup>1148</sup> <sup>1149</sup> <sup>1150</sup> <sup>1151</sup> <sup>1152</sup> <sup>1153</sup> <sup>1154</sup> <sup>1155</sup> <sup>1156</sup> <sup>1157</sup> <sup>1158</sup> <sup>1159</sup> <sup>1160</sup> <sup>1161</sup> <sup>1162</sup> <sup>1163</sup> <sup>1164</sup> <sup>1165</sup> <sup>1166</sup> <sup>1167</sup> <sup>1168</sup> <sup>1169</sup> <sup>1170</sup> <sup>1171</sup> <sup>1172</sup> <sup>1173</sup> <sup>1174</sup> <sup>1175</sup> <sup>1176</sup> <sup>1177</sup> <sup>1178</sup> <sup>1179</sup> <sup>1180</sup> <sup>1181</sup> <sup>1182</sup> <sup>1183</sup> <sup>1184</sup> <sup>1185</sup> <sup>1186</sup> <sup>1187</sup> <sup>1188</sup> <sup>1189</sup> <sup>1190</sup> <sup>1191</sup> <sup>1192</sup> <sup>1193</sup> <sup>1194</sup> <sup>1195</sup> <sup>1196</sup> <sup>1197</sup> <sup>1198</sup> <sup>1199</sup> <sup>1200</sup> <sup>1201</sup> <sup>1202</sup> <sup>1203</sup> <sup>1204</sup> <sup>1205</sup> <sup>1206</sup> <sup>1207</sup> <sup>1208</sup> <sup>1209</sup> <sup>1210</sup> <sup>1211</sup> <sup>1212</sup> <sup>1213</sup> <sup>1214</sup> <sup>1215</sup> <sup>1216</sup> <sup>1217</sup> <sup>1218</sup> <sup>1219</sup> <sup>1220</sup> <sup>1221</sup> <sup>1222</sup> <sup>1223</sup> <sup>1224</sup> <sup>1225</sup> <sup>1226</sup> <sup>1227</sup> <sup>1228</sup> <sup>1229</sup> <sup>1230</sup> <sup>1231</sup> <sup>1232</sup> <sup>1233</sup> <sup>1234</sup> <sup>1235</sup> <sup>1236</sup> <sup>1237</sup> <sup>1238</sup> <sup>1239</sup> <sup>1240</sup> <sup>1241</sup> <sup>1242</sup> <sup>1243</sup> <sup>1244</sup> <sup>1245</sup> <sup>1246</sup> <sup>1247</sup> <sup>1248</sup> <sup>1249</sup> <sup>1250</sup> <sup>1251</sup> <sup>1252</sup> <sup>1253</sup> <sup>1254</sup> <sup>1255</sup> <sup>1256</sup> <sup>1257</sup> <sup>1258</sup> <sup>1259</sup> <sup>1260</sup> <sup>1261</sup> <sup>1262</sup> <sup>1263</sup> <sup>1264</sup> <sup>1265</sup> <sup>1266</sup> <sup>1267</sup> <sup>1268</sup> <sup>1269</sup> <sup>1270</sup> <sup>1271</sup> <sup>1272</sup> <sup>1273</sup> <sup>1274</sup> <sup>1275</sup> <sup>1276</sup> <sup>1277</sup> <sup>1278</sup> <sup>1279</sup> <sup>1280</sup> <sup>1281</sup> <sup>1282</sup> <sup>1283</sup> <sup>1284</sup> <sup>1285</sup> <sup>1286</sup> <sup>1287</sup> <sup>1288</sup> <sup>1289</sup> <sup>1290</sup> <sup>1291</sup> <sup>1292</sup> <sup>1293</sup> <sup>1294</sup> <sup>1295</sup> <sup>1296</sup> <sup>1297</sup> <sup>1298</sup> <sup>1299</sup> <sup>1300</sup> <sup>1301</sup> <sup>1302</sup> <sup>1303</sup> <sup>1304</sup> <sup>1305</sup> <sup>1306</sup> <sup>1307</sup> <sup>1308</sup> <sup>1309</sup> <sup>1310</sup> <sup>1311</sup> <sup>1312</sup> <sup>1313</sup> <sup>1314</sup> <sup>1315</sup> <sup>1316</sup> <sup>1317</sup> <sup>1318</sup> <sup>1319</sup> <sup>1320</sup> <sup>1321</sup> <sup>1322</sup> <sup>1323</sup> <sup>1324</sup> <sup>1325</sup> <sup>1326</sup> <sup>1327</sup> <sup>1328</sup> <sup>1329</sup> <sup>133</sup>

the Sire, and by our Soueraygne Lorde and Ladye, the kyng and the Queenes Maiesties, or by any of them, and in and by the sayd leases and grauntes, there is also comprehended and dimitted to gythers, with the sayd premisses, or with some parte of the same, viciers and lordy manours, Landes, Tenementes, and other hereditamentes, and vpon some of the sayd leases and grauntes, is one hole and entier yeerlye rent, referued for the sayd spirituall possessions, & for the saide other manours, Landes, Tenementes, and hereditamentes, therewith also graunted and letten, as by the sayd generall leases and graunts, it maye appeare or be duely proued. And where also diuers of the said rectories personages, benefices, impropriate and other the spirituall possessions aforesayde, haue ben heretofore of soo longe continuance & tyme dimitted letten, and occupied to gyther, with manours, landes, Tenementes, and other hereditamentes, and so ioyntely occupied, & bled, that it is to be doughted that some ambiguitie question, and controuersie maye hereafter rise and growe aswell for the diuision, and seuerance of the glebe Landes and other possessions of diuerse of the sayde rectories, and personages from other the sayde manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, whiche haue ben ioyned with the same, in lease and occupation as for the apporcioning and ratyfyng of the sayd hole and entier yeerely rentes, referued vpon such leases, as is aforesayd. For the auoyding of whych ambiguities, questions and controuersies, and to thynke a good indifferent rate and appoyment, of the sayde entier rent maye be made accordyng to the quantitie of the sayd spirituall possessions so letten, and that the glebe landes, of the sayd rectories and personages, and other the sayd spirituall possessions so letten with other landes, and possessions as is aforesayd maye hereafter be knowne deuided and bled in seueraltie from the other temporall possessions wherewith they be letten, so that such spirituall persones, as shalbe incumbentes or owners of the sayd spirituall possessions maye haue enioye and receiue the same and the proffyttes & rents thereof in seueraltie from the other temporall possessions aforesayde, without any interruption or question accordyng to the king & Queenes Maiesties most godly intente and meanyng. Be it therefore enacted by thauthortie of this presente parliament that in all cases where the sayd rectories, glebe landes and spirituall possessions, or any parte thereof is lette dimitted or graunted with any of the sayde manours, landes tenementes or hereditamentes, temporal, vnder one rent vndeuyded or where the sayd glebe landes, and spirituall possessions, are not certaynely knowne deuided or seuered from the other temporall possessions therewithall also letten, graunted and occupied, seuerall Commissions shalbe from tyme to tyme awarded out of the Court of tharchequer to Sire indifferent persons, wherof thre to be of the spiritualitie



ritualtie & thze to be of the tempozaltie, geuyng them aucthoritie by vertue of the same, to call before them twelue good and indifferent men, inhabityng within the countie, wherof euery of them shall haue landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of estate of frehold, to the perye value of fyue pounde at the least, where the sayd rectories, glebe landes, and spirituall possessions do lye, and the same twelue vpon their othes, shall indifferentlye deuide and seuer by sufficient metes and bondes, the sayde glebe landes of the sayde rectories and other spirituall possessions, from the other landes and possessions wyth the same letten, and to rate and apporcion howe muche perye rent shall be perye payde for the sayde rectories and other spirituall possessions so letten, and howe muche perye rente shall be payde for the sayde manours, landes, tenementes, or other tempozal hereditamentes therewithal letten & graunted, as the same twelue shall vpon their othes and consciences thinke and iudge to be accordyng to the quantitie and valewe of the thynges so letten and graunted, and the ratinge diuision and apporcionyng of the sayde entier rent, and the seuerance and diuision aswell of the sayde glebe landes and spirituall possessions from thother manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes tempozall, as also of the sayde manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes tempozall, from the sayde glebe landes and spirituall possessions being certified vnder theyr seales and the seales of the sayde commissioners, into the sayde court of Exchequer, shall be as good and effectuell in the lawe as yf the sayd rate and apporciament of the sayde rent or the diuision and seuerance, of the sayd manours, landes, tenementes and hereditamentes, had bene made and done by thaucthoritie of thys present parliament, any lawe, vse, or custome to the contrary not withstandinge.

An acte for the reliefe of the pooze.

The. v. Chapter.



TO THE intent that ydle & louterynge persons, and bailliaunt beggers maye be auoyded, and the impotent, feble, and lame, whiche are the pooze in verie dede, shoulde be hereafter well prouided for.

BE IT enacted by the kynge and quene our soveraigne lord and ladye with the assente of the lordes spiritual and tempozal and the commons in thys present parliament assembled, & by thaucthoritie of the same, & the statute made in the xxii. yere of the late king of famous memorie king Henry the. viii. and also & estatute made in the. iii. &. iiii. yeres of & reigne of & famous king

D. i.

Edward

Edwarde the syrte, concernynge beggers, vagaboundes, and idle personnes, and euerye article, clause, braunche, sentence, and other thynges conteyned in them, and in either of them, other then suche thynges as shalbe by thys present acte otherwysse ordeyned and prouided for, shal stande, remayne, and be in theyr full force and effecte, and shalbe also from henceforth iustly & truely put in execution accordyng to the true meaning of the sayd seuerall statutes & either of the.

AND further be it enacted by thauthoritie aforesayd, that yere-lye on some one holy day in the Christmas in euery cite, borough and towne corporate, the Maior, Bailifes, or other head offycers for the tyme beyng, and in euery other paryshe of the countreie the personne, vicar, or curate, and the churchwardens, hauynge in a register or booke aswell all the names of the inhabitauntes and householders, as also the names of all suche impotent, aged, and nedye persons, as beyng wythin theyr cite, borough, towne corporate, or paryshe, are not hable to lyue of them selues, nor with their owne labor, shal openly in the church and quietly after diuine seruice, call the sayde householders and inhabitauntes together, emonge whome the Maior or other head officers, and two of the chiefe inhabitauntes in euerye suche cite, boroughes, and townes corporate, suche as the Maior, or other heade officer shal thynke mete, and the person, vicar, or curate, and churchwardens, in euerye other paryshe shal electe, nominate, and appoynte yere-lye two hable personnes, or mo, to be gatherers and collectours of the charytable almose of all the resydue of the people inhabityng wythin the paryshe whercof they be cholen Collectours for the reliefe of the pooze, whyche Collectours the Sondaye nexte after theyr election, or the Sondaye folowynge yf nede require, when the people are at the church at diuine seruice, shal gently aske and demaunde of euery man and woman, what they of theyr charitye wylbe contented to geue wekely, toward the reliefe of the pooze, and the same to be written in the said register or booke, and the sayde gatherers so beinge elected & cholen, shal iustly gather and truely distribute the same charitable almes wekely, by them selues or theyr assignes, to the sayd pooze and impotent persons of the sayd cities, boroughes, townes corporate, and parishes, without fraude, or couine, fauour or affection, and after suche sorte that the moze impotent maye haue the moze helpe, and suche as can get part of theyr lyuyng to haue the lesse, and by the discretion of the Collectours to be putte in suche labour as they be fytt and hable to do, but none to goe or fytt openly a beggyng vpon payne limited in the aforesayde estatutes.

BE IT also enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons so elected, nominated, & appoynted to be gatherer or gatherers

riers as is aforesayd, shall refuse the sayd office, but shal iustly and true ly execute the same, by the space of one hole yeare nexte ensuinge vpon payne to forfeytte forty shyllinges to the almose boxe of the poze, to be leuied by þ Churchwardenes, where they or he dwelleth of the goods of the sayd gatherer or gatherers, so refusynge by dystresse.

AND further be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde; that the sayd gatherers or collectours, shal make their iuste accompt, quarterlye to the Maiours or cheife offycers, of the sayd cities, boroughes, and townes corporate, and in euey paryshe of the countrey to the person vicare or curate, & churchwardens of the parish, at which accompt such of the parish, as wyl may be present, & when they go out of their offyce, they shall deliuer or cause to be deliuered forthwith vpon the dede of their accomptes all suche superplusage of moneye, as then shall remayne of their collection vndystrubuted, to be put in the common chest of the churche, or in summe other saufe place, to the vse of the poore at the oversight and discretio of the Maiours, officers, and others before mentioned. And yf the sayde collectours or anye of them, doo refuse to make their sayd accompte within eighte dayes, then the bysshoppe of the Dioces or the ordynarye of the place, shall haue aucthoritie, by vertue of this acte, to compel the said person or persons, by censures of the Churche, to make their sayde accomptes, before suche persones as the sayd Bysshope or ordynary shal appoynte, and to make immediate payment of the summes wherewith by determination of the sayd accoꝛpt they shalbe charged.

AND be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that if any person or persones, being hable to further this charitable worke, do obstinately and frowardly refuse to giue towarde the helpe of þ poze, or do wilfully discourage other from so charitable a dede, the person, vicar or curate, and Churchwardens of the paryshe, wherein he dwelleth, shall then gently exhort him or them towarde the reliefe of the poze, and if he or they will not so be perswaded, then vpon the certifi- cat of the person, vicar or curate of the paryshe to the bysshoppe of the Dyoces or ordynarye of the place, the same Bysshoppe or Ordynarye shall sende for hym or them to enduce or perswade hym or them, by charitable meanes and wayes, to extende their charytye as in this acte is wel ment and entended, and so accordinge to dyscretion to take order for the charitable reformatio of euey such obstinate person, and for the better mayntenaunce of this charitable worke, it is ordeyned and establisshed by aucthoritie aforesayd, that whereas the late kyng of famous memoꝛye kyng Henry the eight, by his seuerall erecti- ons and foundations hath ordeyned and appoynted, anye summe or summes of moneye to thuse of the poze, not being taken away otherwise by acte of parliament, whether the same be in anye Cathedrall chur- che, College or elswhere, the bysshoppe of the Dioces for the tyme beyng

D.ii. shall



shall from tyme to tyme, examyne howe and after what maner þe sayd monye is bestowed, and call to accompt the parties which retayne the sayd money, so that it may appeare that the same is Distributed to the poore, according to the good entent, and purpose, of the said noble king that graunted the same.

AND be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, yf it shall chaunce any paryshe to haue in it mo poore and impotent folkes, not habel to laboz, then the sayd paryshe is hable to releue, that then in euery such parishe not standing in any Citie or towne Corporate, two or thre of the cheefe inhabitauntes of the same paryshe, and in euery citie and towne corporate, the mayre or cheefe officers of the same citie or towne corporate, calling to them two or thre of the cheefe parishoners of the same parishe such as the said Mayre or hed officer shal thinke mete, shall certifye vnto the iustices of peace, of the Countye where the same paryshe is, the number and names of the persons, with whych they be surcharged, and vpon such certificat, the sayd Iustices of the peace in the same countie or two of the, wherof one to be of þe Quorum, shall consyder, and examyne the sayde certificat, and findynge the same true, shal then graunt vnto such, and as many of the sayde poore folkes, as by their discretion they shall thinke good, a sufficient licence vnder the seale appoynted for the limite, to go abrode to begge, gette & receyue the charitable almes of the inhabitauntes of the countrey, out of the said paryshes, cities and townes so surcharged, in which licence the places, townes, and paryshes to whych suche poore folkes are by þe licence licensed to resorte, shal in the same licence be named limited & appoynted, be it in one hundreth or moore, in the sayd countie, at þe discretion of the same Iustices, and yf any of the saide poore folkes so licensed, shal transgresse the lymittes, to them appoynted, and resorte to begge at other places, than is in þe said licence named, the partie soo transgressyng and offendynge to be taken for a valiaunt begger, and punished accordynge to the statute made in the sayde .xxii. yeare of kynge Henry the Eighte and his or their licence to be taken from them.

AND be it further enacted, that where any of the sayde cities boroughes townes corporate or paryshe so surcharged, is situate & standyng in one countie or two counties of this realme, or situate and standyng in one and immediatlye adioynge to an other countie of the realme, as the citie of Bristol and townes of Ludloo and Stanforde Stond, that in that cities the sayde Mayre, hed officers, and inhabitauntes of euery suche Cytye, Borough, Towne Corporate and Paryshe, shall make certifycate vnto the Iustices of the sayde countyes, adioynge to the same Cities, Boroughes, Townes corporate

porate, and paryshes, and the same Justices of the sayde adioynynge Countie or Counties, to do, geue licence, and folowe the order aboue remembred, accordynge as other Justices of the counties, in whiche the paryshe surcharged standeth, is limited and aucthorised to doo.

AND be it also enacted, that in all cities, boroughes, and townes corporate, within whiche be diuers parishes, the Maior, or head officers of euery the same cities, boroughes, and townes corporate, shall consider the state and habilitie of euery suche paryshe, and yf the same Maior and officers shall vnderstande by theyr discretion that the parishioners of any one of the sayde paryshes is of suche wealthe and honour that they haue no pouertie amonges them, or be able sufficietly to releue the pouertie of the paryshe where they inhabite and dwell, and also to helpe and succour pouertie ellwhere further, that then the sayde Maior and officers with the assent of two of the most honest and substantiall inhabitants of euery such wealthy parish, shal consider the nedeneffe of th inhabitantes of the other parish or parishes, within the same citie or towne corporate, and moue, enduce and persuaide the parishioners of the wealthier paryshe charitablye to contribute somewhat accordynge to theyr habilitie towarde the wekely reliefe, succour and consolation of the pooze and neddy within the other parish or parishes aforesayde, where nede is.

AND be it also enacted that all and euery suche pooze folkes as by anye suche licence are to be licenced and aucthorised to resorte oute of the limites, liberties, and fraunchises, of all and euery suche citie, borough and towne corporate, into anye the sayde counties to begge, get, and gather the charitable almes of good people, shall at all tymes when the same goth abroad to begge, weare openly vpon hym or them bothe on the breste and the backe of hys or theyr vttermoste garment some notable bage or token to be assigned vnto hym by the Maior or head officers of the same Citie, Borough and towne Corporate, or paryshe, wyth the assent of the Justices of the peace that shall graunte the same licence, vpon payne to be taken for a valiaunt begger, and to be punyshed as afoze is remembred, and shall also carpe hys lycence wyth hym vpon lyke payne. Thys Acte to endure to the latter ende of the fyrst Session of the next parliament.

PROVIDED alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authority aforesayde, that thys presente Acte nor anye thyng therein conterned, shall not extende or bee preiudiciall vnto the Maior, Sheryffes, and Citizens of the Citie of Chester, for or concernynge anye gifte or graunte of anye annuitie or yerelye rente, heretofore made, geuen, or graunted, by the sayde famous kynge

Edwarde the fyrte, vnto the sayde Maior, Sheryffes, and Citizens of the sayde cite, goynge out of any manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, of the Cathedrall church of Christe and oure Ladye wythin the cite of Chester, but that the same Maior, Sheryffes, and citizens, shall and maye from henceforth, receyue, vse, and imploye the same auctorities, yerely rentes, or profittes, to such vses, and ententes, and accordynge to the sayde gyfte of the sayde famous kynge, anye thyng in thys presente Acte to the contrarye not wythstandynge.

PROVIDED alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all and euerye summe and summes of monye from henceforth to be collected or gathered wythin the cite of London or the liberties of the same, by vertue of thys acte, shalbe payed ouer to the gouernours of the hospytall called the hospytal of Christes church within the sayde cite of London, for the tyme beyng, and shalbe by them from time to tyme distributed and bestowed for the releife of the poore of the sayde cite, accordynge to theyr wysedomes and discretions, anye thyng in thys acte mencioned to the contrarye not wythstandynge.

AN ACTE agaynste the excessiue takynge of the kynge  
and the Quenes maiesties purueyours.

### ¶ The fyrte Chapter.



FOR THE auoydynge of the great annoyaunce and hindraunce commonlye done to the Subiectes of thys realme, by purueyours and takers of Beues, wethers, Lambes, Calues, al kyndes of grayne Butter, Cheale, Bakon, all kyndes of pullayne, and to excheue hereafter not onelye the greate deceypt ministred and done dayly by the sayde purueyours and takers, but also hereby to auance the kynge and quenes maiesties better seruice in the premisses, wyth the contentation of all theyr hyghnes saythfull and moste obedyent Subiectes.

BE IT therefore enacted by oure sayde Soueraygne Lorde and Ladye, wyth the assent of the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in thys present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that after the feast of the bythe of our Lorde nexte enslewynge, euerye suche comission as shalbe made, graunted, and directed, to anye person or persons, what soeuer whereby the same person



son or persons, or theyr deputies shall haue authoritie to take anye Beues, wethers, Lambes, Calues, or any kynde of salte fyshe, or any kynde or kyndes of grayne, or any butter in barrelles or other vesselles, Cheale, Bakon, Connyes, Pygges, Gese, Capons, or Hennes, that the same commission or commissions shall not extende or continue aboue the space of fyre monethes at the farthest nexte enslewynge the date of any of the sayde commissions. And after the ende of the sayde fyre monethes euerye of the sayde Commissions to be voyde and of no force nor effect, what soener words, matter, or sentences shalbe conteyned or expressed in any of the same commissions.

AND be further enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that in all and euerye suche commission or commissions to be graunted after the sayde feast of the byrthe of our lord, shalbe playnely aswell contayned and expressed, suche countie or counties, as any of the sayde beues, wethers, lambes, calves, hogges or swyne, or anye kynde of salte fische, or anye kynde or kyndes of grayne, butter, cheale, bakon, connyes, pygges, gese, capons or hennes, or any of them, is to be leuied, purueyed or taken in, by anye of the person or persons or theyr deputie or deputies, so authorisid, by the vertue of the sayde commission or commissions, as also the iuste, true and full proportion and number, of all and euerye suche beues, wethers, lambes, calves, swyne, any kynde of salte fische, or anye kynde or kyndes of grayne, butter in barrelles or other vesselles, cheale, bakon, connyes, pygges, gese, capons, and hennes, or any of the, as the sayde person or personnes, theyr deputie or deputies, or anye of them shalbe by force and vertue of the sayd commission or commissions authorisid to leuye, take, or purueye, wythin anye of the sayde Countie or Counties.

AND be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that to euerye suche commission or commissions after the sayde byrthe of our lord to be made, graunted, and directed, as is aforesayde, shalbe annexed so manye blankes in parchement, as there shalbe seuerall counties expressed, named, and conteyned wythin the sayde commission or commissions or anye of them, in the whiche blankes shalbe fayre and legablye wrytten, all and euerye suche beues, wethers, lambes, calves, swyne, any kinde of salt fische, or any kinde or kyndes of grayne, butter, cheale, bakon, connyes, pygges, gese, capons, and hennes, wyth the true and seuerall prices of the same, and euery of them as shalbe leuied gathered, and purueyed, by any person or persons, theyr deputie or deputies, or anye of them as shalbe therevnto authorisid, by anye suche commission or commissions aforesayde, wythin any perticuler towne, paryshe, or hamlet, sette, lyeinge and beyng, wythin any those countie or counties, as shalbe named, contayned, and expressed, wythin the sayde

commission or commissions, or anye of them, wherebunto shalbe subscribed the name or sygne manuell of all and euerye suche hyghe constable or constables, petie constable or constables, headborowe or headborowes, as shalbe by anye precepte to hym or them directed, by anye person or persons, theyr deputie or deputies, or anye of them, auctorised therebunto by suche commission or commissions to be graunted, as is aforesayde, priuie or knowledgyng to the Deliuerye of the sayde beues, wethers, lambes, calues, anye kynde of salte fishe, or anye kynde or kindes of grayne, butter, chease, bakon, connies, pigges, gese, capons, and hennes, or anye of them.

AND be it further enacted by auctoritie aforesayde, that euerye person or persons, their deputie or deputies, or anye of them which shalbe by commission or commissions hereafter to be graunted as is aforesayde, auctorised to leuie, take, or putueye, anye beues, wethers, lambes, calues, swyne, salte fysh, or anye kynde or kyndes of grayne, butter in barrells or other vesselles, chease, bakon, connyes, pigges, gese, capons, and hennes, or anye of them, as is beforesayde, shall make a doket or brefe in wyptyng subscribed with hys or theyr name or names, conteyning al & euery such beues, wethers, lambes, calues, swine, kynde of salte fishe, kynde or kyndes of grayne, butter in barrells or other vesselles, chease, bakon, connies, pigges, gese, capons, and hennes, or anye of them, as he or they shall by vertue of the sayde commission or commissions, leuie, take, or putueye, within anye perticuler towne, parishe, or hamlet, sette, lyng and beinge within anye suche countie or counties, as shalbe named, conteyned, and expessed within the sayde commission or commissions, or anye of them, and the same doket or dokettes, brefe, or brefes, faire and legcablye written and subscribed as is aforesayde, shall well and truly deliuer to the sayde high constable, petie constable, or headborow, or one of them, at such present tyme, as the sayde beues, wethers, lambes, calues, swyne, salte fysh, kynde or kyndes of grayne, butter, chease, bakon, connies, pygges, gese, capons, and hennes, or anye of them, shalbe deliuered to them or anye of them, vpon payne of forseynture of .C. markes, of lawefull moneye, and one yeres imprisonment as often as he shall so offende. The one moyte of whiche forseynture to be to the kyng and quenes maiesties, and the other moyte to hym that wyl sue therefoze in anye of the kyng and quenes courtes of Recorde, by byll, playnt, writte, information, or other wyse, wherein no wager of lawe, protection or essoigne to be allowed. All whiche dokettes, or brefes, the sayde hygh constable or constables, petie constable or constables, headborowe or headborowes, shall deliuer ouer to the Iustices of peace, at the nexte generall sessions to be holden within anye of the sayde counties. And that the same

same iustices or two of them, may and shall from tyme to tyme certifie the whole number and content of all and euery the sayd dokettes and breses, to the lord steward of the kyng, and Queenes moste honorable housholde, for the time beyng, or to the Treasourer, & Comptroller of the same, or any of them, or to the Treasourer and comptroller of the kyng and Queenes shippes, yf prouision of any the thyngs afore-mentioned be prouided or take, for the vyctayling of y nauye, or anye of the kyng or Queenes Maiesties shippes, whereby the seruyng of any of the foresayd Commission or Commissions, and true and weryng of the same shall fully appeare.

PROVIDED alwayes and be it enacted by thaurthoritie aforesaid, that it shall not be leasfull to any person or persones, their deputie or deputies, or any of them, whych shalbe aucthorised by suche comynssion or comynssions, here after to be graunted as is aforesayd, to leuie, take or puruey, any beues, wethers, lambes, calues, any kynde of salte fysh, kynde or kyndes of grayne, butter in barrells or other vessels, chease, bakon, conneies, pigges, geese capons, and hennes, or any of the, other wise, or in any other sorte and maner, then is in seueral estatutes heretofore for purueyours made, ordeyned, prouyded, appoynted, limited, and expressed, vpon such payne and paynes, as in the sayd seueral estatutes is conteyned and expressed.

AND forasmuch as the good and necessary lawes heretofore made and prouyded agaynst the abuses and euyl doynges of purueyours, are not taken to extende to the vnder takers, deputies, & seruauntes of any such purueyours, by whome therefore the people of thys realme, be ostentymes very vnharytably and vnlawefullye bled and oppressed.

BE it therfore enacted by the aurtthoritie of this present parliamēt, that all and euery such lawes, statutes, and prouisions, as heretofore haue bene made and ordeyned agaynst purueyours, and all and euery the paynes, penalties, forseiture, and losse, conteyned, mentioned, or appoynted, in any of the same lawes or estatutes agaynst purueyours and takers, or anye of them, shall also be extended and executed vpon euery of their vnder takers, deputies, & seruauntes. And al other whych by colour shall after the fyrst daye of January, nexte comynge, take any victuall or any other thyng, by vertue or force of any such commission, from any the kyng and Queenes maiesties Subiectes, contrary to the tenor and effecte of any of the said lawes, or estatutes, in like maner and fourme to all intentes and purposes, as the same lawes and estatutes, or anye of them, and the paynes and forseitures therein conteyned, shoulde, myghte, or oughte to be executed and extended agaynst purueyours and takers them selues or any of them. And as strongly and amplye, as yf the said vnder takers deputies & seruauntes



nauntes were specially and perticulerly recited and named in euery of the same estatutes.

PROVIDED alwayes and be it enacted by thauctozitie aforesaid for the better execution of thys acte, and all other actes concernynge purueyours, that all and euerye commysion and commysmons that from henceforth shalbe made and graunted vnto any purueyoz or purueyours, shalbe wytten and set forth, from tyme to tyme in the Englyshe tounge, and not other wyse.

### AN ACTE agaynst the bying of stolen Horses.

#### The seuenth Chapyter.



PRASMVCHE as stolen horses, Hares and geldings, by theues and their confederates be, for the most parte solde erchaunged gyuen or put awaye in houses stables, backeshedes and other secrete and pryue places, of markettes and fayres, and the toll also pryuely payed for the same, whereby the true oweners thereof being not able to trye the falsheid and couyne betwyxte the byer and seller of such horse, Hare or geldyng, is by the common lawes, of this realme without remedy.

BE it therefore enacted by the aucthoritie of this presente parliament that the owner gouernour, ruler, sermoz, Stuard, baylyffe, or cheife keper of euerye fayre and markette ouert within this realme, & other the Quenes Domynions shall before the feast of Ester next, and so yearly appoynt and lymytte out one certen and speciall open place within the towne, place, fielde or circuitte, where horses, Hares, geldynges and Coltes, hath ben and shalbe vsed to be solde, in any fayre, or markette ouert in whych sayd certayne and open place as is aforesayde there shalbe, by the sayde ruler or keper of the sayde fayre or markette, put in and appoynted one sufficient person, or moze to take toll, and kepe the same place from tennne of the cloke before none vntyll son set of euery day of the foresayde fayre and market, vpon payne to lose and forseyte for euerye defaulte fortye shyllinges, and that euerye toll gatherer his deputie or deputies shall durynge the tyme of euerye the sayde fayres and markettes, take their due and lawefull tolles, for euery such horse mare, geldyng, or colte, at the saide open place to be appoynted as is beforesayd and betwyxt the houres of tennne of the cloke in the mornynge, and the sonne set of the same day yf it be tedered, and not at any other tyme, or place, and shall haue presentlye before hym or them at the takynge of the same toll the parties to the bargayne erchaunge, gyfte, contracte or puttyng a waye of euery such horse, mare, geldyng,

geldynge or colte, and also the same horse, mare, geldynge, & colte, so solde, exchaunged or putte awaye, and shall then write or cause to be written in a boke to be kept for that purpose, the names, surnames, and dwelling places of al the sayde parties, and the colour with one speciall marke at the least, of euery suche horse, mare, geldynge or colte, in payne to forsayte at, and for euery defaulte contrarie to the tenor hereof fourtye shyllinges. And the sayde tolle gatherer or keper of the sayde booke, shall within one daye nexte after euery suche faire or market, bynge and deliuer hys sayde booke to the owner, gouernour, ruler, steward, bailife, or chiefe keper of the sayd fayre, or market, who shall then cause a note to be made of the true number of all horses, mares, geldynges, and coltes, solde at the sayde market or fayre, and shall there subscribe his name, or set hys marke thereunto, vpon payne to hym that shal make default therein to lose and forseyte for euery defaulte fourty shyllinges, and also to aunswere the partye greued by reason of the same hys negligence in euery behalfe.

AND be it further enacted by thauthozitie aforesayde, that the sale, gyfte, exchaunge or puttyng awaye, after the laste daye of februarye nowe nexte commynge, in anye fayre or market ouert of any horse, mare, geldynge or colte, that is or shalbe theuishelye stolen or feloniouslye taken awaye from anye person or persons, shall not alter, take awaye, nor chaunge, the propertie of anye person or persons to, or from anye suche horse, mare, geldynge or colte, vnlesse the same horse, mare, geldynge or colte, shalbe in the tyme of the sayde fayre or market, wherein the same shalbe solde, geuen, exchaunged or putte awaye, openly ryden, ledde, walked, dryuen or kept, standyng by the space of one houre together at the least, betwixte tenne of the clocke in the mornynge and the sonne settinge, in the open place of the fayre or market, wherin commonly horses are commonlye bled to be solde, and not within any house, yarde, backsyde, or other priuie or secreete place, and vnlesse all the parties to the bargayne contracte, gyfte, or exchaunge, present in the sayde fayre or market shall also come together and bynge the horse, mare, geldynge or colte, so solde, exchaunged, geuen or putte awaye to the open place appoynted, for the tolle taker, or for the booke keper, where no tolle is due, and there entre or cause to be entred theyr names and dwelling places, in maner as is aforesayde, with the coloure or colours, & one speciall marke at the least of euerye the same horses, mares, geldynges or coltes, in the tollers boke or in the keepers boke for that purpose where no tolle is due as is aforesayde, and also paye hym their tolle, yf they oughte to paye any, and yf not, then the byer to geue one peny for the entyre of their names, and executynge the other circumstaunces afoze rehearsed, to hym that shal write the same in the sayd boke, and yf any horse, mare, geldynge,

geldyng or colte, that is or shalbe theuifhelpe stolen or taken awaye, shall after the sayde last daye of februarye next comynge, be solde, geuen, exchaunged or putte awaye, in anye fayre or market, and not bled in al poyntes accordyng to the tenor and entent of this estatute, that then the owner of euery suche horse, mare, geldyng or colte, shal and may by force of this estatute, lease or take againe the sayde horse, mare, geldyng or colt, or haue any action of detinue or repleuin for the same, any sale, gyfte, exchaunge or puttynge away, of any such horse, mare, geldyng or colte, other then accordyng to thys estatute, in any wyse not wythstandynge, the one halfe of all whiche forfeitures to be to the kynge and quenes maiesties, her heyres and successours, and the other to hym or them that wyll sue for the same before the Justices of peace, or in any of the king and quenes maiesties ordinarie courtes of Recorde, by byll, playnte, action of debte, or information, in whiche lutes no protection, esoyne, or wager of lawe, shall be allowed.

AND be it enacted by thaucthorite aforesayd, that the Justices of peace of euerye place and countie aswel wythin liberties as wythout, shall haue aucthoritie in their sessiōs wythin the限ittes of their aucthoritie and commission, to enquire, heare, and determine al offences agaynste thys estatute as they maye doe anye other matter triable before them.

PROVIDED alwayes, that in euerye suche fayre and market, where any toll is nor shalbe dewe leuiable by reason of the freedom, libertie, or priuiledge of the sayde fayre or market, the keeper or keepers of the booke touchynge the execution of thys presente acte, shall take nor exacte but one penyne vpon and for euery contracte, for hys labor in wrytynge the entrie, concernynge the premysse in maner & forme as is before declared.

### ¶ An Acte for the amendynge of hyghe wayes.

#### ¶ The. viii. Chapter.



OR amendynge of hygh wayes beyng notwe bothe verve noysome and tedious to trauayle in, and dangerous to all passengers, and cariages.

BE IT enacted by the aucthoritie of thys present Parliamente, that the constables and churchwardens of euerye paryshe wythin thys realme, shal perelpe vpon the Twesdaye or Wednesdaye in Easter weke, call together a number of the parochians, and shall then electe and chuse two



two honest persons of the parlyshe, to be surueyours and orderers for  
one yere, of the workes for amendenient of the hyghe wayes in theyr  
parlyshe, leadyng to anye market towne, the whiche persons shall  
haue auctoritie by vertue hereof, to order and directe the personnes  
and cariages that shalbe appoynted for those workes by their discre-  
tions, and the said persons so named shall take vpon them the execu-  
tion of their said offices vpon payne euerye of them makynge default  
to forseyte twentye shyllinges. And the sayde constables and church  
wardens shal then also name and appoynt foure daies for the amen-  
dinge of the sayde wayes before the feast of the natiuitie of S. John  
Baptist then next folowing. And shal openly in the church & next son-  
day after Easter geue knowledg of the same foure daies, and vpon  
the sayd daies the parochians shall endeuour them selues to thamen-  
ding of the said waies, and shalbe chargeable therevnto as foloweth,  
that is to say, euery person for euery plowlande in tillage or pasture,  
that he or she shall occupye in the same parlyshe, and euerye other per-  
son keping there a draught, or plow, shal finde & sende at euery dave &  
place to be appointed for thamending of the waies in that parlyshe as  
is aforesaid, one waine or cart furnished after & custome of & countrey,  
with oxen, horses, or other cattel, & all other necessities mete to carpe  
thinges conuenient for & purpose, & also two hable mē with the same,  
vpon payne of euery draught making default ten shillinges, & euerye  
other housholder, & also euery cotiger & labourer of that parlyshe hable  
to labour & being no hyred seruaunt by the yere, shall by them selues,  
or one sufficient labourer for euerye of them vpon euerye of the sayde  
foure dayes, worke & trauel in thamendenient of the said high wayes  
vpon payne of euery person making default to lose for euery dave. xii.  
pence. And yf the cariages of the parlyshe or anye of them shall not be  
thought nedeful by & superuisors to be occupied vpon any of the said  
daies, that then euery such person that should haue sent anye such ca-  
ryage, shall sende to the sayde woorkes for euerye carryage so spared,  
two hable men, there to labour for that dave, vpon payne to lose for  
euerye man not so sent to the sayde worke twelue pence. And euerye  
person and carryage aboue sayde, shall haue and brynge wyth them  
suche shouels, spades, pickes, matockes, and other toles, and instru-  
mentes, as they doe make theyr owne diches and fences wythall,  
and suche as be necessarye for theyr sayde worke. And all the sayde  
personnes and cariages shall doe and kepe theyr worke, as they shall  
be appoynted by the sayde superuisors, or one of them, eyghte hou-  
res of euery of the said daies, vntill they shalbe otherwise licensed by  
the sayde superuisors or one of them.

AND be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the  
Stewarde & Stewardes of euery lete or lawday shal therein haue  
full

ecb

of the whole of the  
town

of the whole of the  
town

of the whole of the  
town

of the whole of the  
town

full power and authoritie, to enquire by the othes of the iurers of all and every thoffences that shalbe committed within the lete or laweday, against every poynte, and article of this estatute, and to aslesse such reasonable fines, and amerciamentes for the same, as shalbe thought mete by the said Stewarde. And in default of such enquire or presentment, the iustices of peace of every place or cosittie, shal haue authoritie to enquire of the same offences, whiche shalbe committed within the limittes of their commission at every their quarter sessiōs, and to aslesse such fines therfore, as they or two of them, wherof one to be of the *Quorum*, shal thinke mete. And the steward of every lete and laweday shal make estreates endented of al the fines, forfeitures, and amerciamentes, for the defaultes presented before him, & shall deliuer thone part therof, sealed and signed by him to the bailife or high constable of every hundred rape, lath, or wapentake, wherin the defaultes shalbe presented, & thother halfe to the constable and churchwardens of the parishe, wherin the defaultes was made, the same to be verely deliuered within sixe weekes after the feast of S. Michell that changel, & the clarke of the peace shal make the like estreates endented of the fines, forfeitures, and amerciamentes for the defaultes presented before the Justices of peace and shall seale, subscribe & deliuer the same, in like sort as is aforesayde, the which estreates & enery of the, shalbe a sufficient warrant to the said bailife or chiefe constable, to leuie the said amerciamentes, fines, and forfeitures, by way of distresse. And if no sufficient distresse can be founde by the said bailife or head constable, or yf the sayde offender shall obstinatlye refuse to paye the saide amerciamment, fine, or forfeiture, and do not pay the same within twentye daies after a lawefull demaunde of the same by the sayde officer, that then euerye suche person to forfeyte the double somme that he shoulde before haue payde.

AND be it further enacted, that euery of the saide bailifes & head constables shall at the least once every yere betwixte the first daye of Marche & the last daye of Aprill, make a true accompt and paiement of al such sommes of money (to the constable & churchwardens of every parishe wherein the offences was committed or to two of them) as he shal haue collected vpon any of the aforesaid estreates, vpon paine to forfeyte for euery tyme he shall not so do. xl. shillinges.

AND be it enacted by thauthoritie aforesaide, that al fines, amerciamentes, and forfeitures, which shalbe deu for any offence against the puruey of this estatute, shalbe to the churchwardens of every parishe wherin thoffences shalbe committed, to be bestowed of the highe waies in the saide parishes, and the sayde churchwardens shal haue authoritie to call the saide baylife and headconstable to accompt before the Justices of peace or two of the, wherof one to be of the *Quorum*

by

by bil, infourmation oz otherwise. The which Iustices shal haue auctoritie to take the sayde accompt, and to committe the saide baillife oz head constable to prison, there to remayne vntil he shal pay al such arerages as shalbe adiudged by the said Iustices, & euerye of the saide bailifes & head constables vpon their accomptes shall haue allowed for euery pounce he shal collect & pay, viii. pence for his owne paines, and. xii. pence for the fees of the clarke of the peace oz stewart of the lete for the treates ended of euerye seuerall parishe that they shall deliuer as is aforesaid, & the successours of euery churchwardens shal haue the like action of accompte againste their predecessours as is before appoynted agaynste the bailifes. This acte to continue for seuen yerres next after the beginning of this parliament. And to the end of the next parliament then next folowynge.

**An Acte to auoyde diuers licenses of houses wherein vnlawefull games be vsed.**

**The. ix. Chapter.**



Moste humblye besecheth the Quenes moste excellent highnes, your louinge and obeydient Subiectes, the commons in this your present parliament assembled, that where by reason of diuers sundrie licenses heretofore graunted to diuers persons, aswell within the citie of London, and the Suburbes of the same, as also in diuers other places, within your hyghnes realme, for the hauing, maynteyning, and keepynge of houses, gardens, and places for bowling, tenise, dysynge, white and blacke, makynge and marrynge, and other vnlawfull games, prohibited by the lawes and statutes of this realme, diuers and many vnlawful assemblies, conuenticles, seditions, and conspiracies, haue and bene daylye, secretlye practised, by ydle and mistruled persons, repayynge to suche places, of the whiche robberies and many other misdemeanours, haue ensued to the brech of your highnes peace. For remedie wherof it may please your highnes that it maye be enacted by youre hyghnes the Lordes spirituall and tempozal, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, that from and after the feast of the byrthe of our lord God next comynge, euery license, placarde, oz graunt, made to anye person oz persons, for the hauynge mainteynaunce, oz keeping of any bowling alleis dysynge houses, oz any other vnlawful games, prohibited by the lawes and estatutes of this realme, shalbe from the sayde feast vtterlye voyde and of none effecte.



**A**n acte to take examination of prisoners suspected of anye manslaughter or felony. Chap. x.



**H**ERE in the last Parliament holden at Westminster, amongst other thinges it was enacted, that such Iustices of the peace as haue auctoritie, to baile any prisoner brought before them for any manslaughter or felony, before any bailement or mainprize should take the examination of the said prisoner, & information of them that bring him, of the facts & circumstances thereof, and the same or as much thereof as shalbe material to proue the felony, shal put in writing before they make the same bailement, whiche said examination together with the said bailement, the said iustices shuld certifie at the next general gaole deliuerie, to be holden within the limittes of their commission, as by y<sup>e</sup> same act more playnly is contained & may appeare.

And for asmuch as the sayd acte doth not extende to such prisoners as shalbe brought before any iustice of peace for manslaughter or felony, & by such iustice shalbe committed to ward for y<sup>e</sup> suspicio of such manslaughter or felony, & not bailed, in which case the examination of such prisoner & of such as shal bring him, is as necessary or rather more, the where suche prisoner shalbe let to baile or mainprize. **B**e it therfore enacted by thaurthoritie of this present parliament, that fromhenceforth such iustices or iustice before whō any person shalbe brought for manslaughter or felony, or for suspicion thereof, before he or thei shal commit or send such prisoner to ward, shall take the examination of such prisoner & information of those that bring him of the fact & circumstance thereof, & the same or asmuch thereof as shalbe material to proue the felony, shal put in writing within .ii. dayes after the said examination, and the same shal certifie in such maner & forme, & at such time as thei should & ought to do yf such prisoner so committed or sent to ward, had bene bailed or let to mainprize, vpon suche paine as in the said former act is limited & appointed for not taking, or not certifyinge such examinations as in the said former acte is expessed. **A**nd be it further enacted that the said iustices shal haue auctoritie by this act to binde al such by recognisance or obligation, as do declare anye thing material to proue the said manslaughter or felony against suche prisoner as shalbe so committed to ward, to apeare at the next general gaole deliuerie to be holden within the countie, citie or towne corporate, wher the trial of the said manslaughter or felony shalbe, then & there to geue euidence against the partie, and that the said iustices shal certifie y<sup>e</sup> sayde bandes taken before the in like maner, as thei should & ought to certifie the bandes mencioned in y<sup>e</sup> said former act, vpon the paine as in the said former acte is mencioned for not certifyinge such bandes, as by the sayde former acte is limited and appoynted to be certified.

## An acte touchyng weauers.

## The eleuenth Chappter.



ORASMUCHE as the weauers of thys realme, haue al well at thys presente parliamente, as at dyuerse other times, complayned that the ryche and welthe clothers doo many wayes oppresse them, some by settinge vp, and keepyng in their houses, dyuerse loomes, and keepyng and mayntenyng them by Jorneie men and persons vnskylful, to the decaye of a great number of artificers, whyche were brought vp in the sayd science of weauynge, their famylles and householde, some by ingrossinge of loomes into their handes, and possession, and lettynge them oute at such vnrasonable rentes, as the poore artificers are not hable to maynteyne them selves, muche lesse their wyues famylle and chylidren, some also by gyuyng muche lesse wages and hier, for the weauynge and workemanshype of clothes, then in tymes paste they dyd, wherebye they are enforced vterlye to forsake their arte and occupation wherein they haue ben brought vp.

IT is therefore for remedy of the premysles, and for thaduoydynge of a great number of inconueniencies whych may growe (yf in tyme it be not forsen) ordeyned establisshed and enacted, by auctorite of this present parliament, that no person vsing the feate or mistery of clothesmakynge and dwellyng out of a citie, borough, market towne, or corporate towne, shall from the feast of Saynt Mychell tharchaungel, nor wythe nexte ensuynge, kepe, reterne or haue in his or their house or possession any more or aboue one wollen loome at one tyme, nor shall by any meanes directly or indirectly receiue or take any maner proffyte gayne or commoditie by lettynge or settynge any loome, or anye house wherein any loome is or shalbe vsed and occupied, whyche shalbe togythers by hym set or let vpon payne of forseynture for euery weke that any person shall do contrary to the tenor and true meanynge hereof. xx.s.

AND be it further ordeyned and enacted by lyke auctorite, that no wollen weauer vsing or exercysynge the feate or mistery of weauynge and dwellyng out of citie borough market towne or towne corporate, shall after the sayd feast haue, or kepe at any one tyme aboue the number of two wollen loomes, or receyue any proffyte gayne or commoditie directly or indirectly as is aforesaid by any more then two loomes at one tyme vpon payne to forseynte for euery weke that anye persone shal offend or do to the contrary. xx.s. And it is further ordeyned & enacted by lyke auctorite that no person whych shal after the said feast vse exercise or occupye onely the feate or mistery of a weauer, & not clothesmakynge shall durynge the tyme that he shal vse the feate or mistery of a weauer, kepe or haue any tuckynge mylle, or shal vse or exercise the feate or mistery of a tucker fuller, or dyer, vpon payne to forseynte for euery weke that he shall so do. xx.s.

AND it is further ordeyned and enacted by lyke authoritie that no person whyche after the sayde feaste shall vse exercise or occupie the feate or mistery of a tucker, or fuller, shall durynge the tyme that he shal so vse the sayd feate or mistery, kepe or haue any loome in his house or possession or shall dyrectly or indyrectly take any proffyte or commoditie by the same, vpon payne to forseyte for euerye weke twentye shyllynges. And it is further ordeyned and enacted by lyke authoritie, & no person whatsoeuer whych heretofore hath not vsed or exercised the feate mistery or arte of clothe makynge, shall after the sayd feaste, make or weaue or cause to be made or wouen any kynde of brode white wollen clothes, but onely in a citie borough towne corporate or markette towne, or ells in such place or places where such clothes haue ben vsed to be commonly made, by the space of ten yeaeres nexte befoze the makynge of this acte, vpon payne of forseypture for euerye clothe otherwyse made fyue poundes.

PROVIDED alwayes and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that it shall not be lawefull to anye person or persones being a weauer, or that doth or shall vse the arte or mistery of a weauer or weauing, dwellynge out of a citie, borough towne corporate or markette towne, to haue in hye and their seruyce anye more or aboue the number of two apprentyces at one tyme, vpon payne to forseytte for euery tyme that he shall offende or doo contrarye to thys bchaunch, or article, the summe of tenne poundes. And further be it enacted by thauce toytie aforesayd that it shall not be lawfull to or for any person or persones, to sette by the arte or mistery of weauynge after the sayd feast of Saynt Mychaell onelesse the same person or persones so setting by the same arte or mistery of weauynge, haue ben apprentyce to the same arte or mistery or exercised the same by the space of Seven yeaeres at the least, vpon payne of twenty poundes, to be forseypted to the kynge and Quenes Maiesties her graces heires or Successours. The one moite of all whyche forseyptures shalbe to the kynge and Quenes hyghnesse her heires and Successours. And the other moite to hym or the that wyll sue for the same in anye courte of recoorde, by accion of debte, byll playnte or information, wherein no wager of lawe esloygne or protection shalbe admytted or allowed for the defendaunt.

PROVIDED alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that this acte nor any thing therein conteyned, shal in any wyse extend or be preiudiciall, to anye person or persones, that dothe or shall dwell in the counties of Yorke Cumberlande Northumberlande and Westmerland, but that they and euery of them shall and maye haue & kepe loomes in their howses, and do and exercise al and euery thyng & thynges, for or concernynge spynning, weauynge, clothe workynge, and clothmaking in the sayd countie as they or anye of them mighte haue done, or exercised lawfully befoze the making of this estatute, any thing conteyned



contained in this estatute to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

An acte for the vietwing and sealyng of clothes commonly  
called Bydgewater:

The twelfth Chapter.



HERE befoze this tyme, the borowghes and toiwnes of Bydgewater Taunton and Charde in the countre of Sommersetshere haue byne wel and substancially, inhabited occupied maynteigned and byholden, for y most parte by reason of the makynge of wollen Cloths, commonly called Bydgewater Taunton & Charde Clothes whych in tymes past were much desired aswell beyonde the Seas, as in this realme of England, and thereby the inhabytauntes and poze people of the sayd borowes and toiwnes, and of the countre there aboutes were dayly set on worke, and had sufficient lyuynge, by the same, and where also the sayd toiwnes in tymes past were of great force and strength, to serue the kyng and Queenes hyghnes progenitours and auncesters, kynges of thys realme. Forasmuch as of late diuerse persones inhabytyng and dwellyng in the villages hamlettes, and smale toiwnes of husbandrye in the sayd countie of Sommersette, whych were neuer prentices or skilfull in makynge of the sayd clothes aswell for the pryuate wealthes and commodies, as also because they woulde be out of deuote serche of their clothes to be made accordynge to the statute therfore prouided, not regardynge the mayntenaunce of the sayd borowgh and toiwnes, nor the comen wealth of the handycraftes men and other poore people, whych cheifely had there lyuynge and sustenaunce by making of the sayd clothes, haue of late dayes exercised vbled and occupied the misteryes of clothe makynge, weauynge, fullinge and sherynge within their houses, and haue soo disceiptfullye made wrought and stretched the sayd clothes, to the infamy and slander of clothe makynge, in such sorte and manner that not onely y same sortes of clothes are growen out of estimation, but also the sayd toiwnes are in greate Decape ruyn and depopulation.

FOR remedy whereof be it enacted by auctoritie of this presente parliament, that no personne whatsoeuer inhabiting, or whiche shall hereafter inhabite within the sayd Countie shall after the feast of the Purification of our Lady next comynge commonlye called Candelmas put to sale any kynde of such clothes as is aforesayde, or clothes of lyke nature makynge and sorte, made or to be made within the sayde countie, excepte such cloth be first vietwed serched and sene in one of the borowghes or toiwnes aforesayde, whether the same be perfectlye and

truely made accordyng to the statute, and also that the same be sealed with the Seale of one of the sayd boroughes or towne in suche sorte manner and forme, as in the statute made in the .v. yere of the reigne of our late soueraygne Lorde kyng Edward the .vi. intituled an acte for the true makynge of woollen cloth, is for sealyng of clothes, prouided and enacted vpon payne that euery person offendyng or doyng contrarye to the true meanyng of thys acte, shal forseyte the cloth solde or the halue thereof, the mozte of all whych forseyntures shalbe to our soueraygne Lorde and Ladye the kyng and Queenes Maiesties, the heires and Successours of the Quenes Maiestie, & the other halse to hym or them that wyll sue for the same in anye of the kyng and Queenes Maiesties courte of recorde, her heires and Successours, wherein no eslopygne protection or wager of lawe shalbe admytted or allowed.

An acte for the inhabitauntes of Hallyfare touchyng the  
byng of woulles.

The .xiii. Chaptyer.



FORASMUCHE as the paryshe of Hallyfare and other places therunto adioynynge being planted in the greet wastes and moores where the fertilltie of ground is not apte to byng forth any corne, nor good grasse, but in rare places, and by excedyng and great industrye of thynhabytauntes, And the same inhabitauntes altogether do lyue by clothmakynge, and the great parte of them nether getteth corne, nor is hable to kepe a houle to cary woulles, nor yet to bie much wolle at once, but hath euer vsed onely to repayre to the towne of Hallyfare and some other nigh therunto, and there to buye vpon the wolledryuer some a stone, some two & some thye or foure, accordyng to their habilitie, and to cary the same to their houses, some thye, foure .v. and sixe myles of, vpon their heddes and backes, and soo to make and conuerte the same either into yarne, or cloth, and to sell the same, and so to buye more wolle of the wolledryuer, by meanes of whych industrye the barreyne groundes in those parties be nowe much inhabited and aboue fyue hundred householdes there newly encreased, within these fortye yeres past, whych nowe are lyke to be vndone and dryuen to beggery, by reason of the late estatute made, that taketh away the wolledryuer, so that they can not nowe haue their wolle by such small porcions as they were wonte to haue, and that also they are not hable to kepe any houles wherbyon to ryde or sette their woulles further from them in other places, oncles some remedye may be prouided. For the remedye whereof, be it enacted by the kyng and Queenes Maiesties,  
by

by the lordes spiritual and temporal & commons in thys present parliament, & by thauctoritie of the same, that frō henceforth it shalbe lawfull to any person or persons inhabiting within the parish of Halifaxe to bye any wolles or wolles, at such times as the clothiers may bye the same, otherwise then by engrocing & forstalling, so that the persons so bying the same, do cary or cause to be caried & sayd wolles so bought by them, to the towne of Halifaxe, & there to sel the same to such poore folkes of that & other parishes adioyning, as shall worke the same in cloth or yarne (to their knowledge) & not to the rich & welthy clothier nor to any other to sel againe, and yf either the said woldriuer shal sell his said wolles at any other place forth of the sayd towne of Halifaxe or yf any such shal bye their wolles at Halifaxe, shall selle their wolles that thei bought againe vnwrought in yarne or clothe, that the euery such offender to lose & forseyte the double value of the wolles so solde or vttered, & one moyte therof to be to the kynge & quenes maiesties her heyres & successors kings of this realme, & thother moyte to him or the that wyl sue for the same in any of the king & quenes maiesties courtes of record, or before the iustices of peace in theyr sessions, whoe by vertue herof in theyr open sessions shal haue auctoritie vpon information, to heare & determine the same and to make processe againste the offenders as in anye other case to be determined before them.

¶ An acte for the reedefiing of foure milles nere the citie of Herforde.

¶ Cap. xiiii.



¶ Weuen vnto your maiesties your humble suppli-  
tes, the deane & chapiter of the cathedral church in the  
citie of Herforde, and also the maior & comminaltie of  
the sayde citie, that where vntyll the .xix. yere of the  
raigne of the late king of famous memorie, king Hen-  
ry the viii. the deane & chapiter of the saide cathedrall  
church the being, were sealed in their demeane as of fee, as in & right  
of the said church of & in two coyne milles & two fulling milles set vpon  
the ryuer of Wye, wthin one quarter of a mile of the sayd citie, to the wa-  
ter coming to & going frō the sayd mylles, & also w a weare vpon the  
same riuer the belonging to the sayd milles, which milles time out of  
mind were & haue bene so beneficial for th inhabitantes of the said citie,  
that therby clothmakynge was there greatly encreased, & very muche  
people there inhabityng set on worke, as weauers, fullers, walkers,  
spynners & carders, wherby the sayd citie was wel occupied, and the  
inhabitanter therof the very welthy and ryche, and so continued vntyll  
the sayd .xix. yere of the said late king Henry the .viii. at which time by  
wrongful suggestion made to the said late king, vpon malice borne to  
sayd deane & chapiter, & by a priuate letter frō the sayd late kyng by  
minister meanes opteined, al the said foure milles wer throwe downe &  
destroyed, by reaso wherof & clothmaking in the said citie vtterly celled  
and



And thereby the same citie hath runne in suche extreme ruine and decaye, that the people there inhabitynge ( who before that time were there well occupied in the mysteries aforesayde ) are now not able for lacke of worke to get theyr owne living to theyr bitter impouerishing and defacing of the sayde citie, which is now so fylled with such numbre of pooze, as maye not be relued there, vnlesse clothmakynge be there set furthe and maynteyned as it was before, whiche greattye shoulde encrease agayne, yf the sayd foure milles, or other for them, were reedefied and buylded.

It maye therfore please youre maiesties that it maye be enacted by your maiesties, the lordes spiritual and tempozal, and the comons in this present parliament assembled, and by thauctoritie of the same, that at any tyme hereafter, it shalbe lawfull to the sayd deane & chapiter of the sayde cathedrall church of Hereforde for the time beinge, or theyr fermours or assignes, to buylde, reedefie, and set vp, or cause to be builte, reedefied, and set vp of newe, in the places where the sayde milles were buildd, or as nere to the sayde places as conuenientlye may be, so it be vpon the soyle or grounde of the sayde deane and chapiter, foure other sufficient milles, that is to say, two corne milles, and two fullyng milles. And that from the time that the sayd foure milles in forme aforesayde, shalbe sufficientlye buylded and set vp, the sayde deane and chapiter and theyr successours, shall and maye be seased of the sayd milles, and of the water comynge to & going from the sayde milles, and of the fishyng in the same water, and the wayes and pathes leading to the same milles, and of the said weare, of such estate as the said deane and chapiter then beinge, at the time that the said milles or any of them, were throwen downe or destroyed, were seased of the sayde other milles and of the sayde waters, fishynges, wayes, pathes, and weare, belongyng to the sayd foure milles or any of them.

AND it may be further enacted by thauctoritie aforesayde, that the sayd deane & chapiter of the said cathedrall church for the time being, theyr fermours or assignes, shall haue time to builde & set vp, or cause to be built & set vp, the said foure milles in maner & forme aforesaid, w<sup>ch</sup> in the space of eyght yeres next after the first day of this present parliament. Squing vnto al & euery person & persons bodies politike & corporate their heires & successours, other then the saide deane & chapiter, and their successours, al such rightes, states, titles, & interestes, whiche they or any of them had or ought to haue of & in the premisses or anye of them, before the saide milles were throwen downe & destroyed, in such maner & forme as thoughe thys act had neuer bene had or made.

**C**An act that purueyours shal not take victuals within fiue miles of Cambridge and Oxforde.

**C**The. xv. Cha.  
Humbly



Umblye sue to youre Maiesties, the Societees, Col-  
leges, & compaynes, of youre true and saythfull subiec-  
tes, & daylye orators the scholers & studentes of both  
youre maiesties vniuersities, Cambridyge and Ox-  
forde, that where it hath bene accustomed tyme out  
of mynde that both the said market towne of Cam-  
bridge and Oxforde, whererein the sayd two vniuersities be set, and the  
circuite of fyue myles next adioyninge, hath ben fre from anye charge  
or molestation of anye common takers, or purueyers for victuall;  
wherby the sayd markettes, were moze plentifully serued w victu-  
all, and the pooze estate of a great multytude of schollers, haupng be-  
rye bare and smal sustetation thereby releued, and now by the mea-  
nes that contrary to the same laudable custome, diuerse purueyours,  
and takers haue of late excessyuegly frequented the sayde markettes,  
and thereby giuen occasion to make the victelles bothe moze skante  
and muche derer, to a notozious decaye of schollers, which also dayly  
in this greate derthe, is lyke to encrease and be moze lamentable, to  
the hinderauince of gods seruyce, the dishonor of the realme, the dis-  
comforte of all good and holy men, loupng learnyng and vertue.

It maye therfore please youre maiesties of- youre great pytie,  
and aboundante fauor and loue towarde your sayde two vniuersi-  
ties, beyng the verpe two onelye nourshes of good learnyng in this  
realme, with the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and  
the commons, in this present parliament assembled, and by the auc-  
thorite of the same, to enacte, ordeyne and establishe, that frome  
henceforthe no maner of purueyor, taker, bager, loader, or other mi-  
nister, maye or shall take or bargayne for anye kynde of victuall or  
grayne, in anye of the sayde markettes or towne of Cambridge, and  
the Citie of Oxforde, nor shall take or bargayne for anye victuall,  
within the compasse of fyue myles, thereto adioyninge, without the  
consent agrement or good wyll of the owner or owners, nether shall  
attempte to cary take awaye, or bargayne for anye maner of grayne,  
or other victuall, boughte or prouyded within the sayde space of fyue  
myle by anye comunone mynyster, of anye Colledge, hostell, or hall to  
be spent within anye of the sayde Colledges, hostelles, or halles, vpon  
payne of the forfeyture of the quadruple value, of anye suche maner  
grayne, or byctuell so taken or bargayned for, in anye of the sayde  
markettes, or within the sayde space of fyue myles, agaynst the will  
of the owners, as is aboue sayde, or attempted to be taken carped  
awaye, or bargayned for, beinge prouyded as is abouesayde, for to  
be spent in anye the Colledges, hostels, or halles. And further shall  
suffer imprisonment, for the space of three moneths, withoute bayle  
or maynepple, and that the Chauncellour, or vicechauncellor, or his  
Commis-

Commyssary for the tyme beyng, in eyther of the sayd vniuersities, with two Iustices of peace, of the Countie, wherein the sayd vniuersities be sette, shall haue full power by auctorite of thys acte, to enquire by the othes of .xii. men, of and vpon the defaultes and offences commytted contrarie to the tenor therof, and to see due punishment and reformation thereof in forme aforesayd, from tyme to tyme, the one halfe of which foresayd forfeitures to be to the common treasure of eyther the sayde vniuersities respectiue to the faulte committed agaynst thys theyr priuilege, the other halfe to the partie that wyll sue for the same, by action of debte, byll, playnte, or other wyse in anye court of Recorde, or before the foresayde Chauncellour, hys vice Chauncellour or Commisarye for the tyme beinge, and two iustices of peace, as is before expressed.

PROVIDED that this acte shall not be put in execution at anye tyme or tymes, whensoever youre maiesties, or the heyres or Successours of your maiestie our Soueraygne lady, shall please to come to any of both the sayd vniuersities or within seauen myles, of eyther of the, but shalbe in suspence duryng that tyme onely and not longer.

Whowded alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that this acte or any thinge therein conteyned, shall not in anye wise be prejudiciall or hurtful, to the Mayre Baylyffes, and comminalltie, of the cite of Oxforde, nor to the Mayre and comminalltie of the towne of Cambrige, or to their successours, for and concerning anye of their liberties, or priuileges, but that they and euery of them, and their successours, respectiue, maye haue and vse the same, in suche maner and forme, as they or anye of them myghte or oughte to haue done before the makinge of this acte, any thinge in this acte conteyned to the contrary notwithstanding.

**An Acte touchynge watermen and barge-men vpon the ryuer of Chamise.**

**The .xvi. Chapter.**



HERE as heretofore for lacke of good gouernemente and beue order, amongst wherryemen, and watermen, exercysinge, vsynge and occupynge rowynge vpon the ryuer of Chamise, there haue diuerse and manye misfortunes, and mischaunces, hapened and chaunced of late yeres passe, to a great numbre of the kynge and quenes subiectes, aswell to the nobilitie, as to other the common people, that haue passed and repassed, and bene caried by water



water by reason of the rude ignoraunt and unskyllfull number of watermen, whych for the moste parte, bene maysterlesse men, and singel men of all kyndes of occupations, and faculties, whych doo worke at their owne handes. And many boyes being of smale age, and of lytle skyll and being perfoners, oute of the rule and obedience of any honest mayster, and gouerner, and doo for the moste parte of their tyme vse dycing, and cardyng, and other vnlawefull games, to the greate and euill ensample of other such lyke, and agaynst the Common wealth of thys Realme. And all whych sayd euill and ignoraunte persons, in the tyme of prestynge, by commysion, for the seruyce of the kyng & Quenes most royall Maiesties, vpon the Sea, for that they haue no knownen place of abiding, doo for the most parte absente and conueye themselves into the Countrey, and other secreete places, practisynge there robberyes, and felonyes and other euill detestable factes, to the greate annoyaunce of the common welth. And so after the sayd Commysion, of prestynge ended, oft tymes the said euill persones, do repayre againe to their former trade of rowing, coulleryng their euill dedes. And also dyuers of them, being very ignoraunt for lacke of conueniente tyme of learning, & exercyse in the which they might obteyne sufficient knowledge of their occupation, do oft tymes presume and enterpryse to receyue diuerse of our sayd Soueraygne Lorde and Ladye, the kyng and Quenes Maiesties lounge Subiectes, into their botes and whyrpes, and do carye and conueye their sayde Subiectes, from place to place, by water, vpon the sayd ryuer of Thamys, whereby diuers persons haue bene robbed and spoiled, of their goodes, and also drowned. And for and by the occasion aforesayd, be daylye put in feare and peryll of their lyues, the whych is very lamentable & not to be permytted or suffered in any common wealth. And by reason also that a great number, and the mooste parte of the whyrpes, and botes, nowe occupied & vsed, and of late tyme made for rowynge vpon the sayde Ryuer, bene made so lytle and smale in portion, and soo streighte and narrowe, in the bothome, varynge muche from tholde substanciall sorte, and sure making of botes, & whyrpes, which was vsed before the space of twety yeres, last past, insomuch as the most part of the botes & whyrpes vsed at thys day be so shalowe and tyckle that thereby great peryll & danger of drownynge, hath many tymes ensued, and dayly is lyke to ensue onles some speddy remedy, be herein had and prouyded.

FOR reformation whereof, be it enacted by the kyng and Quenes Maiesties the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the commons in thys presente Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same. That there shalbe yerely appointed, chosen, & elected by the Mayre, and court of Aldermen, of the Citie of London, for the tyme

f.i. beyng,

being the number of eyght persones, of the most wise discrete, and best forte of watermen beyng householders, and occuppeng as watermen, vpon the sayd ryuer betwixt grauesend, and wyndesore, whyche election shalbe yearely at the fyrst Courte of Aldermen, to be holden with in the sayd cite next after the fyrst day of March, and the same eyght persons so elected shalbe named, & called the ouerseers, and rulers, of al the whyppmen & watermen, that from and after the said first day of March, shall vse occuppe or exercyse any rowing, vpon the sayde ryuer of Chamys, betwixt Graues ende, and wyndesore, aforesayd whyche sayd ouerseers, and rulers, shall kepe and maynetayne good order and obedience, amongst the sayd watermen, accordyng to the true meanyng of thys present acte.

AND also be it further enacted, by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that after the feast of pentecost, next comynge, no person nor persons, where two watermen and not aboue the number of two shall rowe together in one bote, or wherpe, in any place or places, betwixte grauesende, & wyndesore, aforesayd shall presume or enterpryse to receyue or take any person or persones, into his or their bote or whypp, to thentent to cary or conueye him or them therein, onles one of the same two watermen, haue bene for the most parte exercised, and bled in rowynge vpon the sayd ryuer of Chamys, by the space of two hole yeares before þ tyme. And that also one of the same two watermen, at the least, be duely admytted and allowed, by the same Eight ouerseers, and rulers, or the most parte of them by wytyng vnder their knowen seale to be a sufficient and hable waterman, vpon payne that euery person and persons presuming or offendyng contrary to the true meanyng of thys present acte, shall by the said eight ouerseers and rulers, be comynnted to prison, in one of the Counters of the cite of London, there to remayne by the space of one moneth, or lesse, as the offence shall requyre.

AND also be it further enacted that no person nor persones, being single men, not keepng household and not reteyned, shall from and after the sayd feast of Pentecost next commynge, vse or exercyse, to rowe betwene grauesend and wyndesore aforesayde, onles he or they be prentysle or prentyses, or in seruyce reteyned with a mayster by the hole yeare at the least vpon payne of lyke imprisonment.

AND also be it further enacted that the Lord Mayre of London, and the Aldermen of the same Citie, and the Justices of Peace, with in the theyres next adioynng to the sayde ryuer of Chamys, euerye of them with in their seuerall iurisdiccions, and aucthorities, shall haue full power and aucthoritie by vertue of thys presente acte, vpon complainte made to them, or any of them by the sayd ouerseers, and rulers or two of them, or the mayster or masters, of any suche seruantes, not onelye

onely to examine heare and determine al complayntes, and offence to be done or committed by anye suche person or persons, that shall offende contrarie to the true meanyng of thys presente acte, and to set at large al and everye suche person or persons, as shall fortune to be imprisoned, by the sayde ouerseers and rulers, accordyng to thys act yf iuste cause shall appeare vnto them so to do: But also by their good discretions and wysdome to punishe, correcte and reforme the sayde ouerseers and rulers, and euerye of them that shall vniustlye or wythoute good cause or grounde, punishe anye personne or personnes, by couloure of thys presente Acte, or anye thyng therein conteyned.

AND be it further enacted by thauctozitie aforesayde, that yf anye person or persons, what soeuer from henceforth do or shall make anye whyppe or bote, to the entent commonly to vse rowyng and carrynge people vpon the said riuer of Thamys, which shal not be. xxii. fote and a halfe in length, and foure fote and a halfe brode in the midhypppe, or whyche shall not be substanciallye, and well habile & sufficient to carry two persons on one syde tyght, accordyng to the old quantitie, scantlynge, thickenes of bozde, goodnes, and good propozcion heretofore had and bled, that then the same bote or botes, so beyng made contrarie to the propozcion, and sorte before expessed, shall be taken as forfeyte, and shalbe forfeyte, the one halfe thereof, to the kynge and quenes maiesties, our sayde soueraygne lozde and ladyes vse, and to the vse of the heyres and successours of the quenes maiestie. And the other halfe to hym or them that wyll sue for the same in anye of the kynge and quenes maiesties courtes of Recorde, by action of detinue, bylle, playnte, information or other wyse, wherein no wager of lawe, essoygne, protection, or iniunction, shall be allowed for the defendaunte.

And be it further enacted, that yf anye person or persons, which from and after the sayde feast, shall vse and exercise the occupation of rowyng betwene Grauesende and Wyndesore aforesayd, whiche in the tyme of the execution of anye Commission of prestynge, that shall be hadde for the seruyce of the kynge and Queenes Maiesties, and the heyres and Successours of the Queenes Maiestie, in theyr affaires, shall wyllingelye, voluntarilye, and obstinatelye wythdrawe, hyde or conueye hym or them selues in the same tyme of prestynge, into secrete places, and oute corners, and after when suche tyme of prestynge is ouerpasse shall retourne and come agayne to the sayde ryuer of Thamys, to rowe betwene Grauesende and Wyndesore aforesayd, & that duely proued by two indifferent wytnes, before the said lord Maior & court of aldermen, or Iustices of peace & two of the said rulers, & then he or they so doing & offending, shal suffer imprisonment by



by the space of two weekes, and be banished anye more to rowe from thenceforth vpon the said riuer of Chamys, by the space of one whole yere and a day, then next folowynge.

AND be it further enacted that it shalbe lawfull to the sayd. viii. rulers for the time beyng, & their successors fro time to time, to couent and cal before them at some conuenient place, by them to be appoynted all and euery suche person and persons, whych from and after the sayde feast of Pentecost, shal occupye and vse the sayde trade and occupatton, of rowynge betwene Grauesende and Wyndesore aforesayd, and shal enter and register the name and names of them, and euerye of them that shalbe by them allowed or admitted for watermen to rowe betwene Grauesende and Wyndesore aforesayde, in a booke to be made for the same intent and purpose, and to take suche furder order and direction therein, with euery of the sayde partyes, by thauctozity of this present act, as it shal seme mete and necessary by the discretion of the sayd ouerseers, and rulers for the tyme beyng. And also that the sayd ouerseers and rulers, shall and maye by aucthoritie of thys acte, ouerse, viewe, and suruey, at all and euerye tyme & tymes hereafter, al maner botes and whyres, that shal from & after the sayd feast be made, before the sayde bote or botes, whyre or whyres, be lanchd out of the parde or grounde wherein the same bote or botes, whyre or whyres, shal fortune to be made, into þ said riuer of Chamys, to thentent that they and euery of them maye be made & prepared in suche maner & forme, & accordynge to the goodnes, propozcion, and quantitie, in thys present act before limitted and expressed.

AND be it further enacted by thauctozitie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons, whych at any tyme hereafter shalbe elected or chosen to be a ruler or ouerseer as before is expressed, do happē negligently to vse & exercise hys or theyr rowme or place, or that wyl obstinately refuse to take vpon hym or them the rowme or rowmes, place or places of any the sayd ouerseers, or rulers, that then all and euerye suche offender and offenders so offendynge, shal lose and forfeyte the summe of fyue poundes of lawful money of England. The one halfe wherof shalbe to our sayd soueraygne lord and ladye the kynge and quenes maiesties vse, and to thuse of the heyres, and successors of the quenes maiestye, and thother halfe to hym or them, that wyl sue for the same in any of the kynge and quenes maiesties courtes of recorde, by actio of debte or by any other þ wayes & meanes aboue specified wherin no wager of lawe, essoyne, protection, or iniunction, shalbe admitted or allowed, for the Defendaunt or Defendauntes.

AND be it further enacted by thauctozitie aforesayd, that the said maior and court of aldermen of the sayd citie of London for the time beyng, shal from tyme to tyme at theyr discretions limit, set, & assele, the

assele the pyce and pyces, and summes of money, that euery person or persones so auctozised to rowe as is aforesayd betwene grauesende & wyndesore aforesayd shall take for his or their labour, or fare, fro place to place perticulerlye betwene grauesende and wyndesore aforesayde, and the same prices and asselementes, so sette, shal byynge or cause to be brought to the priuie Councell of our soueraygne Lord and Ladye the kyng and Quene to be viewed and sene by some of the sayd priuie Councell, and after that the sayd asselementes, and prices, shalbe syg- ned and subscribed with the handes of two of the sayd pryue Councel at the least, the sayd Mayre, and Courte of Aldermen, for the tyme be- ing, shall cause the sayde pyces and asselementes to be wytten and sette vp in tables, in the Gyulde hall, in the Citie of London, westmin- ster Hall, and ells where, where the sayd Maio: and Courte of Alder- men, shall thinke conuenient. And euery person or persones, that shall take for his or their fare or labo: aboue the pyces that shalbe set asses- sed, viewed wytten and set vp in forme aforesayd, shal forfeyte for eue- ry such offence fourty shyllynges, and also shall suffer imprisonmente, by one halfe yeaere, the one moptye of the said forfeiture, to be to y<sup>e</sup> king and Queenes Maiesties, their heires and Successours, and thother moptye thereof to him or them that will sue for the same in anye of the kyng and Queenes Maiesties Courtes of record, by action of debt, or by any other the wayes or meanes aboue specified, wherein no wager of lawe essoygne protection or iniunction shalbe admitted or allowed for the Defendaunt or Defendauntes.

AND be it further enacted by thaurtozitie aforesayd, that no person nor persones occupieng or vsinge anye westerne barge, shall reteyne, take or receyue into his or their seruyce any synple person, not keepyng house or househould, but onely suche as shalbe reteyned wyth hym or them by the whole yeaere, and no housholder but such as he or they wil and shall aunswere for, for his or their good behauor, vpon paine of for- feiture for euery such offence fourtye shyllynges, the one moptye therof to be to the kyng and Quenes Maiesties, her heires & Successoures, And thother moptye thereof to hym or them that wyl sue for the same in any of the kyng and quenes courtes of recorde by action of debte, or by any other the waies or meanes aboue specified, wherein no wager of lawe essoigne protection or iniunction shalbe admitted or allowed for the Defendaunt or Defendauntes.

An acte to take awaye the benefit of clergye from Benet Smyth  
for the murder of Rufforde.

The .xvii. Chappyter.

F.iii.

In



**N** most humble wyse sheweth vnto your most excellent hyghnesses, and to the lordes and commons in this present parliament assembled your true subiecte and dayly oratrice Margery Rufforde wydowe, late the wyfe of Gyles Rufforde, late of Edlesburgh in youre graces countie of Buckingham Esquire, deceased, that where one Benedict Smyth late of Edlesburgh aforesayd yoman, otherwise called Benet Smyth late of Edlesborough in sayd countie of Buckingham gentelman of hys cruel mynde and dedly malyce and hatrede whych he the sayd Benedyct had and dyd beare vnto the sayde Gyles Rufford, he the sayd Benedyct in the terme of Easter in the fyrst yere of the reygne of your hyghnes our sayd soueraygne lady the Queene, dyd purchase and comence a wyte of appeale of robberye retornable in your hyghnes benche commonly called the kynges benche agaynst the foresayd Gyles Rufford, and other persones supposyng by the same wyte and by the declaration thereupon made, that the sayde Gyles Rufforde and the other persones named in the sayd wytte the seuenth day of Apryl in the sayd fyrst yere, at little Gaddesden in your graces countie of Hertford, dyd felonously stele take and beare awaye fro in the person of the sayd Benedicte one cloke, a velvet purse, sytene poundes ten shyllinges in money numbred, and other thynges of the mony goodes and catteles of the said Benedyct, whereupon the sayde Gyles Rufford and the sayd other persones named in the sayde wytte dyd appeare and were arrayned in the sayd bench and thereunto plede not gylty and thereupon the sayd parties were at issue as by the recordes there remaynyng in the sayd bench playnly appeareth, the whych said issue not being tryed, the sayd Benedict Smith, not cessyng to execute his sayd deuelyshe malyce and crueltie, but entending vtterly to destroy the said Gyles Rufford and the sayd other persones named in the sayd wytte, he the sayd Benedict together with one John Godfrey, of Edlesborough aforesayd yoman, the seven and twenty day of September in the fyrste and seconde yeres of youre hyghnesses reignes at Ware in the sayd county of Hertford dyd falsely conspyre to endyte the sayd Gyles Rufforde and the sayd other persones of the sayd robberye and felonye mencionyd in the sayd wytte of appeale whereupon they the sayd Benedict and John Godfrey dyd then and there before your hyghnesses Iustices of generall gaole deliuary, then and there holden endyte, the sayde Gyles Rufforde and the sayde other persones named in the sayd appeale, of the sayd robbery and felonye, vpon whych sayd indyement the sayd Gyles Rufforde was afterwarde then and there before the sayd Iustices arraigned and there vnto did plede not gylty, and put hym selfe vpon the countrey, where vpon he the sayde Gyles was afterwarde then and there thereupon founde not gylty, as by the recordes thereof playnely appereth.

And



AND yet the sayd Benedicte Smyth not yet leuyng his sayd bet  
 ation and malyce dyd afterwarde sue forthe p<sup>r</sup>ocesse to haue the sayde  
 issue tryed betwyne hym and the sayd Gyles Rufforde ioynded in þ<sup>e</sup> said  
 wytte of appeale wherbypon proces continued agaynste the Jurye  
 therebypon retorned in the sayde countie of Hertford, vntyl the said iu-  
 ry dyd appeare in the sayd bench, at a certayne daye at whiche daye  
 the sayd Benedict Smyth with his wytnesses and conncellours, did  
 geue in euidence to the sayd Jury to proue the sayd Gyles gyltye of the  
 sayd felony, and the sayd Gyles in lyke maner with his wytnesses and  
 counsellours, dyd geue in euidence to the sayd iury to proue hym the  
 sayd Gyles to be not gyltye of the sayd felonye, wherbypon the sayde  
 iurye was charged to trye the sayd issue. And afterwarde when they  
 were agreed vpon their verditte thereof, and redy to pelde by the sayd  
 verditte, the sayde Benedict beyng solempny called in the  
 sayd bench, dyd make defaulte and was nonsuite in his sayd wytte of  
 appeale, by reason whereof aswell the sayd Gyles as the said other per-  
 sons named in the sayd wytte weare discharged of þ<sup>e</sup> said sute, agaynst  
 the sayd Smyth, as by the recordes thereof remainyng in the sayde  
 bench playnely appeareth, by reason and occasion of all whyche sayde  
 shame, slaunders, vexations, troubles & charges, that the sayd Gyles  
 Rufforde was put vnto thozough the false and slaunderous meanes  
 of the sayd Benedict he the sayd Gyles entending to recouer agayne  
 parte of his sayd charges, dyd afterwarde in the sayd bench comence &  
 sue a byll of conspiracie agaynst the sayd Benedict Smyth, and John  
 Godfrey for their sayd false and vntreue conspiracie, in procuryng the  
 sayd false indytement, where vnto the sayd Benedict and John God-  
 frey pledyd not gyltye, wherbypon they were at issue and therebypon  
 proffes, dyd continue in the sayd bench vntyl a wytte of Nisi prius was  
 awarded out of the sayd bench, into the said countie of Hertford to tri  
 the said issue, where at the assyses holden at Hertford in the sayd coun-  
 ty of Hertford, in the. xxii. day of July in the fyft and thyrde yeres of  
 your hyghnesses raynges, it was founde before the iustices of the said  
 nisi prius by the iurye thetebypon enpanelled that the saide Benedict &  
 John Godfrey were gyltye of the sayd conspiracie, and the sayde iurye  
 asselred damages to foure score and ten poundes, and ten poundes for  
 the costes of the said sute, as by the recordes of the sayd nisi prius plain-  
 ly may appeare, synce whych sayd verditte so giuen the sayd Benedict  
 Smyth being led with the instigation of the deuyl, and encreassynge  
 in more myscheffe and malyce agaynst the sayd Gyles, dyd moue, styre  
 labor hyre and procure one fraunces Conyers, late of London Gen-  
 tylman and one John Spencer, late of London yoman, to murdre &  
 kyll the sayde Gyles Rufforde, and promysed the sayde fraunces and  
 John Spencer forty poundes to comunit the sayd murdre, and he the  
 f.iiii. sayd

sayd Benedict dyd gyue vnto the sayd fraunces and Ihon Spencer two Iauelynges and a dagge to committe the same whereupon the sayd fraunces Conyers, and Ihon Spencer, at dyuers and seuerall tymes aswell in your sayd countie of Buckingham as in youre graces counties of Hertforde, Wydd. and Hunt. dyd goo aboute to committe the sayd murder, and at the last by the great labour and desyre of the sayd Smyth, they the sayd fraunces and Ihon Spencer afterward that is to wite, in the tenth day of September last past, at Alconburye Weston, in your graces countie of Hunt. by the procurement aforesaid dyd maliciously and feloniously kyll and murder the sayd Gyles Rufforde, for whych murdre so committed and after relation therof made vnto the sayd Smyth he the sayd Benedict Smyth, dyd afterwarde send to the sayd murderers a ryng of Golde, and twenty Shyllynges in money, by the forenamed Ihon Godfrey in parte of payment, of the sayd forty poundes, as by the seuerall confessions of the sayde murderers, and also by the confession of the sayde Ihon Godfrey, and dyuers other most manifestly may appeare, whych sayde murdre was and is one of the most detestable and heynous murders, all the circumstaunces consydered that was done or committed by suche false practyses conspiracies and deuises, within the time of any mans remembraunce within thys youre Realme, to the euill and perylous ensample of all other lyke offenders.

IT may therefore please your most excellente hyghnesses the premysses considered, and for the auoydng of suche detestable murders, hereafter, that it may be enacted by your hyghnesses, the Lordes spirituall and temporall and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, & be it enacted by the sayde auctoritie, that yf the sayde Benedict Smyth other wyse called Benet Smyth, be or shalbe in any manner of wyse hereafter lawefullye indited in your sayd countie of buckyngham, or els where, or appealed as accessary to the sayd murdre, for the procurynge of the same and be thereupon founde gyltye by verditte of twelue men, or shal confesse & same vpon hys arraynement, or shal not aunswere there vnto dyrectely accordyng to the lawes of this your realme, or shal stande wilfullye or of malyce muet, or shal challenge peremptory aboute the number of twenty persons, that then he the sayde Benedict shal not be admytted to haue or enioye the priueledge or benefitte of his clergy, but shalbe put from the same. Any lawe Statute, or custome in this your realme to the contrary notwithstanding.

An acte touching Commissions of the peace and Gaole deliuey  
in Townes corporate not being Counties.

The. xviii. Chapiter.

where



Where the kyng and quenes most excellēt highnes and theyr noble progenitours kinges of thys realme, haue heretofore graunted theyr seuerall commissions directed aswell vnto the maiors, recorders, & other graue men, and inhabitauntes of certayne auncient and famous citie & towne corporate, within theyr realme of England, not beyng countyes in them selues, as also vnto diuers other worthypful and learned men dwellinge out of the same cityes, and towne corporate, aswel for the keeping of theyr peace good ordering of theyr people, & executing of theyr lawes & statutes, within the same cityes and towne corporate, as also for the deliuerie of theyr maiesties prisoners remainyng in the gaole there, & after the graunting of such commissions theyr maiesties haue graunted diuers other lyke commissions vnto certeyne worthypfull and learned men of the shyres, lathes, rapes, rydinges, and wapentakes, of thys realme of England, for the confirmation of theyr peace, and also deliuerying of theyr prisoners remainyng in theyr gaoles within the same shyres, lathes, rapes, rydinges, and wapentakes, whych commissions so bea-tyng a latter date, haue bene a *superfedeas* and cleare discharge vnto all and singuler the sayde former commissions graunted vnto sayd citie & towne corporate not beyng countyes in them selues, so that the sayd maior and other graue and chiefest officers of euerye suche citie and towne corporate haue bene charged to sue for the renewyng agayne of suche commissions bothe for the peace and gaole deliuerie, to the great expences, costes, and charges, of the sayd maior and other inhabitauntes of such citie and towne corporate, & to the greates protractyng and delay of iustice there in the meane tyme. For reformati-on wherof & for the better auancement of iustyce in the premisles.

BE IT therfore enacted by the kyng and quenes maiesties the lordes spiritual and tempozal, and the commons in this present parliamēt assembled, and by thauctoiztie of the same, that al and synguler commission and commissions graunted or to be graunted to any such city or towne corporate, not beyng as is aforesayd, a countye in it selfe, for the keeping of their peace & deliuerie of the prisoners remainyng in the gaoles of any such citie or towne corporate, not beinge a countie in it selfe, shal stand, remaine, & be good and auayable and effectual in the law to al ententes, constructions and purposes, the graunting of any lyke commission of the peace or gaole deliuerie, to any commissioner or commissioners for the conseruation of the peace or deliuerie of the prisoners remaining in the gaole of any shyre, lath, rape, riding, or wapentake within this realme of England bearing date after the sayd commission or commissions graunted as is aforesayd to any such city or towne corporate, not beyng as is aforesayd a countye in it selfe, to the contrarie not wythstandyng.



An acte touchynge Dowdike in  
Marshelande.

The .xix. Chapter.



Here in the parliament holden at Westmynster in the  
xxii. yere of the reigne of the late kyng Henry the. viii.  
there was one act made & established for the preserua-  
tion of Marshelande in the countie of Norff. entitled  
an act concernynge Dowdike in Marshelande, by the  
which act it was provided & enacted, that yf any per-  
uerse and malicious person dyd cut downe and breake anye parte or  
partes of the dike called the newe Dowdike in Marshelande, in the  
countie of Norff. & the broken dike otherwysse called Oldesfelde dike  
by Marsheland, in the Isle of Elye in the countie of Cambridge, or of  
any other bancke beyng parcel of the rinde and vttermost part of the  
sayd countrey of Marshelande aforesayde, made for the defence & pre-  
servation of the same countrey of Marsheland, that euery such offence  
fromthenceforth by any person or persons comitted & done otherwysse  
then in workynge vpon the sayd bancke or dikes for the repairing, for-  
tesifying, and amendynge of the same, shoulde be taken reputed and ad-  
iudged felonye, and that the offenders and doers of the same, & euery  
of them, be adiudged and reputed felons, and that the Iustices of the  
peace of the sayde counties of Norff. and Cambridge within the same  
Isle, at euery of theyr sessions within the same Isle and counties to be  
kept, by thauctortie aforesayd, shoulde haue ful power to cause enqui-  
rie to be made, of euery such offence so at any time after in forme aforesayd  
to be committed & done, and to award like processe agaynst euery  
of the said offenders with like iudgement & execution of the same,  
yf they or any of them be therof founde giltye, by verdite or otherwysse  
as the sayde iustice hath vsed & accustomed to do vpon other felonies  
beyng felonye at the common lawe, as by the Recorde of the sayde  
acte moze playnely appeareth. And albeit the sayde estatute  
was a verye good and beneficiall statute for the defence of the sayde  
countrey of Marshelande, yet the sayde statute was and is by one  
acte and estatute latelie made for the repeale of treasons and felo-  
nyes in the fyrste yere of the raygne of oure late Soueraygne lord  
kyng Edward the fyrte, amonges diuers other thynges clearelye  
repealed and made voyde, by reason wherof, aswell the sayde  
countrey of Marshelande, as the inhabitauntes of the same, and  
theyr goodes and cattelles presentelye stande and remayne in great  
daunger of downyng and surroundyng to theyr vtter impouerishe-  
ment and vndoynge.

FOR reformation whereof, Be it enacted by aucthoritie of this present parliament, that the sayd acte and estatute made in the sayd parliament holden in the sayde. xxii. yeare of the reygne of the sayde late kyng Henry the Eygth, entytuled an acte concernynge Bowdyeke in Marshelande, and all and euery braunch article, penaltie and sentēce therin conteyned shal from the twenty day of January next commung be reuiued and stande and be in perfect force strength and effect in the lawe to all intentes constructions and purposes as the same was before the repeale thereof had and made. Any thyng mentioned and conteyned in the sayd Acte of repeale or any other lawe or Statute to the contrary notwithstanding.

**C**An acte for the enlargyng of the Duchy  
of Lancaster.

The twentye Chappter.



**P**ORASMUCH as the king and Quene our soueraigne Lorde and Lady considering and regarding the estate of the Duchye of Lancaster, being one of the moste famousse princelyest and statelyst peces of our sayde soueraigne Lady the Queenes Auncient enheritaunce do perceyue and consyder that the possessions and yere-lye reuenues of the sayd Duchy are and haue bene of late greatlye diminished aswell by reason of sundry giftes grauntes and seales made by the late kynges of famousse memory Henry the Eight, and Edward the syxt, late kynges of Englande, father and brother to our sayd soueraigne Lady the Quenes hyghnes as also by reason of sondry exchaunges made wryth dyuerse their lounge Subiectes, of sundry Mannors, Landes, Tenementes, possessions and hereditamentes, latelye belongyng to the same Duchye, and the Mannours Landes Tenementes possessions and hereditamentes being receyued and taken in recompence of the sayd exchaunges be not annexed to the sayd Duchy but bene in thorder suruey and gouernaunce of other courtes and places so by their hyghnes taken and receyued in exchaunge.

AND forasmuch also as their maiesties do mynde and intende to preserue aduaunce mayntayne and contynue the auncient and honorable estate of the sayd Duchy, our sayd soueraigne Lorde and Ladye therefore be pleased and contented that it be enacted ordeyned & established by their Maiesties, wryth thassent of the Lordes spiritual and temporall and of the commons in thys present parliament assembled, and by thaucthoritie of the same, that all honoures, Castelles, Lordshyppes mannores, landes, tenementes, possessions, and hereditamentes  
within

within this realme of Englande whych at any tyme synce the .xxviii.  
 day of January in the fyrst yeaere of the reygne of our sayde late soue-  
 raygne Lord kyng Edward the Syxte, were percell of the posselli-  
 ons of the sayd Duchy of Lancaster or whych were vnited and annex-  
 ed to the sayd Duchy by auctoritie of parliament, letters, patentes, or  
 otherwise And whych at any tyme synce y<sup>e</sup> sayde .xxviii. day of January  
 haue bene giuen graunted alpenated bargained solde, erchaunged, or  
 otherwyle seuered from the sayd Duchy by our sayde late souereygne  
 Lorde kyng Edward the syxt, or by our sayde soueraygne Ladye the  
 Quene, that nowe is, or by our Soueraygne Lorde and Ladye, the  
 kyng and Queenes Maiesties, that nowe be, to or with any person or  
 persones, and whych sayd honours, Castles, Lordeshypes, Mannors  
 Landes Tenementes, and hereditamentes, synce suche gyftes, gra-  
 untes, alienations, bargaynes, Sales, erchaunges, or seuerauce ther-  
 of so made as is aforesayde, bene cominen or retourned agayne to the  
 handes of our sayd late Soueraygne Lord kyng Edward the syxt, or  
 to the handes of our sayd Soueraygne Ladye the Quene, or to the  
 handes of oure sayde Soueraygne Lorde, and Ladye the kyng and  
 Quene, or to the handes of hir Maiestie, her heires and Successors,  
 in possession, reuersion, remainder or otherwyle by attaynder eschepte  
 forfayture, purchase erchaunge or otherwyle. And whych nowe be or  
 remaine in the handes of our sayd Soueraygne Lorde and Ladye the  
 kyng and the Queenes Maiesties, of any estate of enheritaunce, shall  
 from the tyme the same came or reuerted agayne to the handes of  
 our sayd late Soueraygne Lorde kyng Edward the syxt, or to the  
 handes of our sayd soueraygne Ladye the Quene, or to the handes of  
 our sayd Soueraygne Lorde and Ladye, the kyng and quene by auc-  
 thoritie and force of this acte, be vnited and annexed, for euer vnto the  
 sayd Duchy of Lancaster, and shalbe adiudged demed and taken, for  
 euer, for and as perceles and members of the said Duchy of Lancaster,  
 and that all suche and those of the sayde Mannors, Landes, Tene-  
 mentes, and hereditamentes, whych be lying within the Countye pa-  
 lentyne of Lancaster, shalbe of the same nature, qualytie kynde and  
 condition, to all intentes, constructyons and purposes, as others the  
 aunciente possessions of the sayde Duchy lying and beyng within the  
 sayd Countye palentyne of Lancaster, be and ought to be, and al those  
 and such of the sayd mannours, landes tenementes and hereditamētys  
 whych be lying out of the sayd countie palentyne of Lancaster shalbe  
 of the same nature qualytie kynde and condition, to all intentes, con-  
 structions and purposes, as other auncient possessions of the sayd Du-  
 chy lying and beyng out of the countie palentyne of Lancaster be, and  
 ought to be, and shalbe in the lettynge, setting, order, rule suruey receipt  
 and gouernaunce of the Chauncellour, Councel, and officers of y<sup>e</sup> said  
 Duchye



Duchy of Lancaster for the tyme beyng, for evermore in lyke and the same manour and fourme, to all intentes and purposes, as others the sayd auncient possessions, belögyng to the said Duchy bene haue bene or owen to be.

AND that all the sayde Honours, Castelles, Lordeshyppes manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, vnted and annexed, to the sayd Duchy of Lancaster, by aucthoritie & force of this acte, and all and singuler gyltes, grauntes, leases, letters patentes, & wyptynges thereof, or of any percel thereof hereafter to be made by the kyng and quenes hyghnes, or by the heyres and successours of her maiestie shall for evermore passe and be made vnder suche of the seales of the said Duchy, as other the auncient possession of the sayd Duchy, haue vled to passe and be made, and not vnder any other seale or other wyse, and with the lyke and the same lyuery of season attornementes ceremonyes orders and circumstaunces in the lawe, and in the same manour and fourme, as other the auncient possessours, of the sayd Duchy.

And the letters patentes, charters and wyptynges thereof heretofore of auncient tyme made, haue vled and oughte to be made and palled and not other wyse nor in anye other maner and fourme, anye lawe estatute vlage or custome to the contrary thereof, in any wise nor withstanding.

AND be it further enacted, ordeyned, and establyshed by thautoyrie aforesayde, that oure sayde soueraygne Lorde and lady the kyng and quene that nowe bene, and the heyres and successours of her maiestie, may from tyme to tyme hereafter at theyr liberties and pleasures, by their graces letters patentes, to be sealed wyth the great seale of Englande, vnto annere lymyte assygne and appoint any other theyr honours, Castelles, Lordshyppes, manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, lyng and beinge within thys theyr sayd realme of Englande, vnto their sayd Duchy of Lancaster, for the further augmentacion honoz and estate of the sayde Duchy at their wylls and pleasures.

AND that all and euerye suche annexinge, lymtyng assignement and appoyntmente made or to be made by our saide soueraygne Lorde and Lady the kyng and Queene, or by the heyres or successours, of our sayd soueraygne Ladye the Queene, of anye theyr honours, Castelles, Lordshyppes, manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, vnto the sayd Duchy of Lancaster, by anye theyr said letters patentes, vnder the great Seale of England, shalbe as good & auaylable as yf it were done by aucthoritie of parlyament.

G.i. And

And that all such honoures, Casteles, lordeshippes, manours landes, Tenementes and hereditamentes lying and being within the said countie palentyne of Lancaster, whych shall happen to be bnyted and annexed to the sayd Duchye by force of any such letters patentes, shal frō the teste of the sayd letters patentes, within the order, suruaye rule gouernaunce iurisdiction lettynge and settynge of the sayd Duchy of Lancaster, for the tyme being as other the possessions of the sayde Duchye, lying and being within the said countie palentyne of Lancaster, haue bled and owen to be. And that all other honours, casteles, lordshippes, manoures, landes tenementes and hereditamentes lying and being out of the sayd countie palentyne of Lancaster, whych shall happen to be bnyted, and annexed to the sayd Duchye by force of any such letters patentes, shalbe from the teste of the said letters patentes within the order suruaye rule gouernaunce iurisdiction, lettynge and settynge of the sayd Duchy of Lancaster, as others the possessions of the sayde Duchy of Lancaster, lying and being out of the sayd countie palentine, of Lancaster, haue bled and owen to be. Sauyng to all and euery person and persones bodres polptyke and corporate their heires successours and assignes, and to the heires Successours and assignes, of euery of the all such ryght tyle interest, entres cōditions, occupations possessiō lease & leases, fees, annuities, offices, rentes, seruices, cōmons, profytes, cōmodities, casementes, accions, Sutes, demaundes, thing & thynges, whatsoeuer which they or any of the hold myght or ought to haue had in to or out of any the premisses before & makynge of this acte in like & in the same maner fourne & cōdition to al intetes constructions & purposes, as yf this acte had neuer bene had or made, any thing in this act to the cōtrary in any wyse notwithstanding.

PROVIDED alwaies & be it enacted by thauctozitie aforesayd, & this acte or any thing or thynges therein cōteyned, shal not in any wyse extende to enhaile or geue any libertie to our sayd soueraygne lord & lady the kynge and quene nor to the heires and successours of our sayde soueraygne lady & Quene, to vnit & annex to the sayd Duchy of Lancaster, by their letters patentes any honours, casteles lordeshippes, manours landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, being any part or percell of the auncient inheritaunce of the crowne, or of & principallitie of wales or of the duchy of Cornewall, or of the Eredome of Chester, or anye their honours, casteles, lordeshippes, manours, landes tenementes or hereditamentes set lying or being within the counties of Chester and Flint, or either of them nor to geue annex or assigne to the sayd Duchy of Lancaster, any honours casteles lordeshippes, manours, landes tenementes or hereditamentes, excedyng & amounting in the hole about the yerely valewe of two thousand poundes, any clause article or thing in this acte rehearsed conteyned or specified to the contrary thereof in any wyse notwithstanding.

**An act for the continuation of certayne statutes.**

**The .xxi. Chapter.**



Here in the parliament begonne and holden at London the thirde daye of Nouember in the .xxi. yeare of the raygne of our most dread soueraygne lord of most famous memoire kynge Henry the eyght and from thence adiourned to Westminster, and there holden and continued by diuers prorogations vnto the dissolution therof, one act was made and established for the restraynte of cariage and conueynge of horses and mares oute of thys realme; and also one other acte was there made for the true wynding of wools, and one other act was there made to restrayne kyng of wainlynges, bullockes, stiers, and heifers, beinge vnder the age of two yeres, which sayde seuerall actes were then made to endure and continue vnto the nexte Parliament, as by the sayde seuerall actes more playnely apeareth. And where also in the same parliament one other acte was made and established for attayntes to be sued for the punishment of periurpe vpon vntrewe verdictes, whiche actes laste before rehearsed were then made and ordeyned to continue and endure to the laste day of the next parliament as by the same act more playnely at large is shewed and may appeare.

And where also in the parliament begonne & holden at Westminster the .viii. day of June, in the .xxviii. yere of the raygne of our sayde most dread soueraygne lord kynge Henry the eyght, and there continued and kept vntil the dissolution therof. It was ordeined and enacted that all and singuler the sayde actes aboue remembred & euery of them should continue and endure in theyr force & strength and also be obserued & kept vntil the last day of þ next parliament, as by the same act amonges other thinges therein cōteyned more plainely apeareth.

And wher also in the parliament begon & holden at Westminster þ .xxviii. dai of April in þ .xxxi. yere of the raigne of our said late most dread soueraygne lord king Henry the .viii. & there cōtinued vntil the .xxviii. day of June then next folowynge, it was ordeyned & enacted by thauctozitie of the same parliament that al & singuler the said seuerall actes aboue remembred, & euery of them and al clauses, articles, and prouisions in them and euery of the cōteyned should continue & endure in theyr force & strength & also be obserued & kept vntil the last day of the next parliament as by the same act amonges other thinges therein cōteyned more playnly apeareth. And where in þ parliament holden at Westminster in the .xxxv. yere of the raigne of our said late soueraigne lord king Henry þ .viii. one act was made for þ preservation of wodes



to endure for seven yeres; then next folowynge, and from thence to the ende of the nexte parliament, as by the same acte more playnlye doth and maye appeare.

AND where also at the parliament holden at Westminster in the xxvii. yere of the raygne of the sayde late kyng Henry the eyght, and there continued and kept vntyl the dissolution therof. It was ordeyned and enacted that all and singuler the sayde actes aboue mencioned & euery of them (excepte the sayd acte made for the preservation of woodes, as is aforesayde) shoulde continue and indure in theyr force and strength and also to be obserued and kept vntil the last day of the next parliament then next folowynge, as by the same Acte amonges other thynges therein conteyned more playnlye appeareth.

And where also at the session of the parliament ended at Westminster the xlii. day of Marche, in the thirde yere of the raigme of our late soueraygne lord kyng Edward the fyrte, one act was made for the true courtyng of leather, which act was made to indure to thend of the next parliament as by the same acte more playnlye appeareth. And where also at the session of a parliament ended at Westminster the first day of Februarie in the fourth yere of the raygne of our sayd late soueraigne lord kyng Edward the fyrte, one acte was then and there made concernynge the byrge of rother bestes, and also one other act was then and there made touchinge the byrge and selling of butter and chease, which sayde seuerall actes were then and there made to endure and continue to the ende of the nexte parliament, as by the same seuerall actes more at large doth and maye appeare.

And where also at the session of a parliament by prorogation holden at Westminster the xxiii. day of Januarie in the fifth yere of the raygne of our sayd late soueraygne lord kyng Edward the fyrte, one other acte was then and there made agaynst regratours and forestallers, to endure to the ende of the nexte Parliamente, whiche all and singuler the sayde actes aboue mencioned together woth the sayde acte concernynge the preservation of woodes, at a Parliamente holden at Westminster the firste daye of Marche in the seuenth yere of the raygne of oure sayde Soueraygne Lord kyng Edward the fyrte, and there continued and dissolued the last daye of the same moneth of Marche, and all clauses articles and prouisiōs in them and euerye of them conteyned were there reuiued and continued to stande in theyr force and strength vntil the laste daye of the next parliament.

And where also at the session of a Parliamente holden by prorogation at Westminster the xxiiii. daye of October in the fyrste yere of the raygne of our moste gracious Soueraygne Ladye the Queenes Maiestie, and there continued and kept vntyll the dissolution therof,

one acte was there made and establyshed agaynst vnlawefull and rebellpous assemblies, to endure to the ende of the next parliament as by the same acte more playnely doth and may appeare. And where also at the same Session of parliament last before mentioned, all and synguler the actes aboue mentioned and before that tyme continued at sondrye parlamentes as is aforesayd, and all clauses articles and prouisions in them and euery of them conteyned, were there reuiued and cōtynued to stand in their force and strength vnto the last day of the next parliament.

AND where also at the Session of a parliament begone & holden at Westminster the .xii. day of Nouember in the fyfth and second yeres of the reygnes of our most gracious Soueraygne Lorde and Ladye, the kyng and Queenes Maiesties, and there continued and kepte to the dissolution of the same, being the .xvi. daye of Januarie then nexte ensuyng, one acte was then and there made agaynst sedicious wordes and rumors to endure to the ende of the next parliament as by the same acte more playnely doth and may appeare. And where also in the sayd parliament last before recited, al and synguler the actes aboue mentioned that were before that tyme continued at sondrye parlamentes, as is aforesayde, and al clauses articles and prouisions in them and euery of them conteyned were by auctoritie of the sayd parliament ther reuiued and continued to stande in their force and strengthe vnto the last day of the next parliament.

FORASMUCHE as al and synguler the sayd seuerall Actes aboue mentioned, be good and beneficiall for the Common wealthe of this Realme. Be it therefore enacted ordeyned and establyshed by the king and Queenes Maiesties, our Soueraygne Lorde and Ladye wyth thassent of the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commones of this present parliament assembled and by thaurthoritie of the same, that all and synguler the sayd seuerall actes and estatutes aboue mentioned and rehearsed, and enery of them, and al clauses, articles, and prouisions in them and euery of them conteyned, shalbe reuiued continued stand and endure in their full force and strength, to all intentes, constructions and purposes, and shalbe obserued and kepte in all thinges vntyll the last day of the next parliament.

An acte for the confirmation of a Subledye  
graunted by the Clergye.

¶ The .xxii. Chapter

G. iii.

where



HERE the prelates and clergie of the prouynces of Ca-  
terbury, and Yorke haue most louingly and liberally  
for certayne considerations them mouyng giuyn and  
graunted to the kyng and quenes Maiesties a Sub-  
sedy of fyre shyllinges of the pounde to be taken and  
leuyed of all and synguler their spirituall promotions  
within the same seuerall prouynces within the terme of three yeaeres;  
nowe next ensuyng in such certen maner and fourme, and with diuers  
exceptions and prouisions specified and conteyned in a certayne in-  
strument by them thereof made and deliuered unto the Queenes ma-  
iestie, as in the same instrument exhibited also in thys present parly a-  
ment more playnely doth appeare, the tenor whereof ensueth in these  
wordes.

THE prelates and clergie of the prouynces of Caunterburpe, and  
Yorke, beyng lawefully congregated and assembled in a synode vpon  
great and weyghty causes to them purposed and amonge the same  
well wayed and debated, considering their most bounden dutyes to  
the kyng and quenes Maiesties, and howe great and ample benefices  
they haue receyued of their munificence and hountefull goodnes for an  
euydent declaration of their good hartes & myndes, in remembraunce  
of the sayd benefytes with one vnifourme agreement accorde and con-  
sent, and to gither with most hartly good woples haue geuen & graun-  
ted, and by these presentes do gyue and graunt to the kyng and quenes  
Maiesties one Subsedy in maner and fourme folowynge. That is to  
saye, that euery Archbysshoppe, Bysshoppe, Deane, Archdrakon, Dre-  
bendarpe, Prouoste, mayster of Colledges, mayster of Hospytalles,  
person, bycar and euery other person & persones of whatsoeuer name,  
or degree he or they be, enioyng any spirituall promotion, or other te-  
porall possessions to the same spirituall promotions annexed, now not  
deuyded nor seperated by acte of parliamente, or other wyse from the  
possession of the clergie, shal paye to the kyng and Queenes hyghnes,  
for euery pounde that he or they may yearlyly dispende by reason of the  
sayd Spirituall promotion the summe of fyre shyllinges. And for the  
true and certayne knowledg of the yearlyly balowe of the sayd pro-  
motions and euery of them, whereof paymente shalbe made, the rate  
taxacion valuation and estimation remaynyng of recoorde in the kyng  
and Queenes maiesties late Courtes of the fyrst frutes and tenthes, &  
nowe in their courte of the chequer for the payment of hys Dylme of the  
Clergye, concernynge all suche promotions as be in possession of the  
Clergye, or any other not deuyded by acte of parliament or other wyse  
as is afore sayd, shalbe folowed and obserued without makynge anye  
other valuation, rate, taxacion or estimation then in the sayd recoorde is  
compyled and mentioned.

Provided



PROVIDED alwayes, that forasmuche as the tenth parte of the sayd valuation and taxe afoze mentioned, shalbe for a tyme vpon certayne reasonable considerations and respectes yearelye payde by the sayd Clergy, so that there remayneth onely nyne partes to the incumbent clere, thys Subsidye of Syre shyllinges of the pounde shalbe vnderstande and ment onely of the sayd nyne partes and of no more.

Also the sayd prelates and Clergye, further doo graunte, that thys Subsidye of Syre shyllinges of the pounde, of the yearelye value of euery promotion tared as is afozesayd, shalbe payde to the king and quenes Maiesties, within three yeares next ensuyng the date here of, that is to say, two shyllinges of euery pounde, in euery of the sayde three yeares, the first payment thereof to be due at the first day of October next ensuyng, which shalbe in the yeare of our Lord God a thousand fyue hundred fyfte and fyre, and the second payment thereof to be dewe at the first day of October then next foloweng, which shalbe in the yeare of our Lord God a thousand fyue hundred fyfte & Seven, the third and last payment thereof to be dewe at the sayd first daye of October, which shalbe in the yeare of oure Lorde God, a thousand fyue hundred fyfte and eyght, to be deliuered and payde yearely by such person and persones, as in this present graunte shalbe appointed to haue the collection thereof, to be payd into the receypte of the king and Quenes Maiesties exchequer, or of such person or persones, place or places, to whome and where it shal please their hyghnes to appoint for the receypte thereof, before or at the last day of January in euery of the sayd three yeares, without paying any thyng to the receyuoure or receyuours, by thei maiesties, to be assigned for any dyschardge, acquittance, or quietus. es, vpon payment and receypte of the same subsidye, to be geuen and deliuered, but onely twelue pence, for their acquittance.

Item the sayd prelates and Clergye also doo graunte, that euery preyst and all other spirytual persons, hauing a pension by reason of the dissolution of any the late monasteries, Colledges, free Chappels, Chauntries, fraternities, guyldes and hospytalles, or of anye other spirytual dignitie and corporation, nowe dysolued and extynguyshed within any of the sayd prouinces, shall lyke wyse pay to their hyghnes fyre shyllinges, of euery pounde, of the sayd pencions within the sayd three yeares, at such dayes and tymes, as is before specyfyed, and for the sure and asseyntayned paymente therof, a deduction or retention, of the sayde fyre shyllinges shalbe made yearely in the handes of the payers, of the sayd pension after the proportyon of two shyllinges of the pounde euerie of the saide three yeres to be deliuered and payde vnto thei maiesties hse at such tyme and to such persons as the sayd Subsidye of Syre shyllinges of the pounde afoze sayd shal be payde vnto.

ITEM that euery stipendarie prest, receyving annuall stypende, of eyght poundes and vnder, being no perpetuity within the sayd prouinces shall pay vnto their Maiesties vse, fyve shyllinges eight pence yere duryng the sayd three yeaeres, at such tyme and to such persones as the sayd Subsidy shalbe payde, and vnder the same penalties, as the rest of the Clergy, do pay for their promotions. And y<sup>e</sup> euery preste receyving aboue eyght poundes and not aboue ten poundes to paye lyke wyse tenne shyllinges. And that euery preste receyving aboue ten poundes, and not aboue twenty markes to pay thytene shyllinges; foure pence, yere duryng the sayd three yeaeres at such tyme and to such persones as the sayd subsidy shalbe payde. And that euery preste takyng stypend aboue twety markes to pay lyke wyse two shyllinges, of the pounde euery yere duryng the sayd three yeaeres, in such maner & fourme, as the rest of the clergie do pay for their promotions spirytual. And for defaulte or lacke of payment thereof by the sayd stipendaries, that euery person byear and other spirytual person hyrryng any preste to serue in any place shalbe answerable for the payment of y<sup>e</sup> said preste in that behalfe after the sayd rates, and shall or maye make retention of his or their wages quarterly, of so much as the sayd stipendary is charged wyth, by thys present confession and graunt euery of y<sup>e</sup> said three yeaeres. Item the sayd prelates and Clergy further do graunte y<sup>e</sup> euery archebyschoppe and Byschoppe, and the Sea being vacaunt euery Deane and Chappter of the sea borde, shalbe Collectours of this subsidy within their propre Dyocesse duryng the sayd three yeaeres.

AND to thintent the kyng and queenes Maiesties may be surely and duely answered and payde of the sayde Subsidy in maner & fourme aforesayd, and the Collectours of the same, throughe charged and dyscharged accordyng to the Tenor of thys graunt, the sayd prelates, and clergie do ordeyne and decree with one assent and consente, that euery Collectour of the foresayd Subsidy, and of euery parte and percell thereof, and their lawefull deputye or deputies shall haue full power and aucthoritie by these presentes to procede agaynst euery person and persones leyable charged and bounde to pay the sayde Subsidy, or any parte or percell thereof denyng refusyng or delaying to pay the same, or makynge anye defaulte in the paymente thereof, or any parte thereof at the daye or dayes that it oughte to be payde after lawefull warnyng to them giuen personally or at their churches, or mansyons, by the censures of the Church. That is to saye by suspension excommunication or interdiction, and also by sequestracion, of the fruytes and proffytes of their benefices, or promotions spirytual, & to make sale of the same fruytes, and all other remedies lawfull by their discretions, thought couenient to correcte constrain and compell them and euerye of them, to the full and vndelayde satisfyfacion of the

the sayde Subsidie and euery parte and percell therof, and shall also haue lyke power and aucthoritie bothe to absolue theym so payinge, from all the sayde censures and other paynes, and also to release and reuoke all suche proseses as shall be made agaynste them or anye of them after they shall haue fullye satisfied the sayde Subsidye accordynglye.

Provided alwayes, and it is ordeyned and decreed, that all and euery person and persons refusynge or neglectynge to paye the sayde Subsidye at tyme conueniente as is aforesayde, shall for hys or theyr first defaulte or negligence in not payinge the Subsidye accordyng to the purpote and tenour of thys graunte beare all the charges and reasonable expences of the sayd Collector or hys deputie in comynge, goynge, and demaundynge of the same, and for the seconde tyme lyke wyse offendynge in non payment, to paye to the saide Collector or his deputie the fourth parte of the sayde Subsidye, ouer and aboue the sayde Summe bypon hym or hys churche, or personne allotted and taxed, whyche he is bounde to paye and charged by thys acte of free graunte.

Also the sayd Prelates and Clergie do further ordeyne and decre, that yf anye person or persons aboue named chargeable to this Subsidy or any parte therof, after the sayde censures and processe executed agaynste hym or them, yet styll obstinatelye refuse, neglecte or make delay, to pay the same or any part therof (as is before said) that they after lawfull monicion geuen vnto hym or them, so refusynge, neglectynge or delaying, by the sayd Collectors or theyr lawfull deputie or deputies, personallie or at theyr churches, do styll by the space of thyrtye dayes refuse or neglecte to make paymente of the sayde Subsidye, that then and in euery suche case, it shalbe lawfull to the sayde Collector or hys lawfull deputie, euery such person so refusynge, neglectynge, or delayinge and contempnyng the sayde former proseses, to depriue, amoue, and destitute from hys or theyr benefices, spirituall promotion, or peticion ecclesiasticall, anye appellation, or inhibition or other remedie ordinarie or extraordinarie not withstandynge, the sayde person so refusynge, to be and remaine for euer without hope of regresse to such the promotion as he or they shalbe depriued of for the causes aforesayd by any newe presentation of hym or them to be made to the same, and that it shalbe lawfull to the patrone of the sayde benefice or benefices or other ecclesiasticall promotions, from which the sayd person or persons so neglectynge to paye shalbe depriued, to presente vnto euerye suche benefice or promotion spirituall as yf the sayd incumbent or incumbentes were deceased.

Item the sayde Clergie further do ordeyne and decre, that of so muche as the Collectors shalbe charged wyth, in theyr accomptes clearly



clearly to be payed into the receypte of the sayde Exchequer, or to such person or persons as it shal please the kyng and Queenes maiesties to appoynte for the receypte of the same, shalbe allowed to the sayde collector vpon hys sayd accompt for the same for euery pounce fyre pence by way of rewarde or in liewe of hys charges, collection, portage, and conueying and payinge of the sayd Subsidie.

Provided alwayes, that no spirituall promotion or anyelandes, possessions or reuenues, annexed to the same, beyng charged by this graunte or acte of the prouinces of Canterburie and Yorke, or anye goodes or cattelles growynge, beyng, or renuyng of the same, or apperteynyng to the owners of the sayde spirituall promotions shalbe charged or made contributoye to anye sifrene, or anye other Subsidie already graunted to the kyng and Queenes hyghnes of the laye fee, or hereafter to be graunted durynge the tearme of the sayde three yeares.

Item the sayde Prelates and clergie further graunte, that euerye of the newe erected byshoppes, Deanes, prebendaries, peticanons, and preachers, shalbe charged wyth thys Subsidie for theyr owne portions onely therof to paye fyre shyllynge of the pounce, wythin the sayde thre yerres as is aboue rehearsed of other byshoppes and spirituall personnes, and those portions of rentes and reuenues, whiche theyr hyghnes or anye of theyr moste noble progenitours haue geuen vnto them for the maintenaunce of poore men, scholemaisters, vllhers gramarians, choristers, and other officers or ministers not to be charged with any part of thys Subsidie.

Provided also that euerye parson, vicare, or other spirituall man, payinge anye pencion wherof none allowaunce is made, in the valuation of hys sayde benefice in the recordes of the sayde late courte of fyftefrutes or Exchequer, shall and maye reseyne two shyllynge of euerye pounce of euerye suche pencion, euerye yere durynge the sayd thre yerres, to hys owne reliefe in consideration that he is charged to pay hys Subsidie of fyre shyllynge of the pounce out of euery pounce of the sayde nine partes of his promociou.

Provided also, that where certayne landes, tenementes, rentes, tythes, pencions, portions, frutes, and other hereditamentes, lately belongynge to diuers cathedrall churches, or to other places ecclesiasticall wythin the sayde prouinces of Canterburie and Yorke, whiche were geuen and assigned to be bestowed and spent to and vpon the syndynge and maynteynaunce of certayne Chaunteryes, anniuersaries, obittes, lyghtes, lampes, and other lyke thynges, ententes and purposes, be of late come into the handes and possessions of the kyng and Queenes maiesties our soueraigne Lorde and Lady by force of a Statute thereof, made in the fyft yere of the raygne of  
out

our late Soueraygne Lorde kyng Edward the Sixte, as by the said statute more playnely appeareth, that the sayde cathedrall churches, and the deanes or presy dentes, and chappytours of the same & all other places and persones to whome the sayd landes rentes and al other the premysse or any of the dyd lately appertaine, shall not be charged to & with any contribution or payment of thys Subledye, of and for that parte or portion wherevnto the kyng and Quenes byghnes be & have bene intituled or possessed of. But that thys sayd subledye shall be vnder stand to be cheargeable and dewe onely of all and singuler Landes, tenementes rentes, tythes pencions portions, frutes and other heredytamentes, which do yet styll remayne not disseuered from the handes and possession of the sayd Cathedrall Churches, and other the places & persones aforesayd, and that deduction & allowaunce be made to them and euery of them in the payment of the sayd Subledye, out of the hole valuation taxacion and estimation made for the payment of the sayde disme remaynyng of record, in the kyng and Quenes Maiesties court of Theschequer for that rate and portion which is come to the handes and possession of our sayd late Soueraygne Lorde or otherwyle seuered from the possessions of the sayd Cathedrall Churches, and other places and persones, aforesayd, by force of the statute promysed.

PROVIDED also that euery person and byear whose benefyce is aboue the valuation of fyue pounce and not abouesixre pounce thytene shyllinges foure pence, after the rate of the late perpetual tenthe, shall pay euery yeare of the sayd thysse yeares onely fyve shyllinges, viii pence as the sayd stipendaries do and not otherwyle.

AND that al persones and byeares whose benefices be of the valuation of fyue poundes or vnder, after the rate of the sayde late perpetual tenthe, shall not be charged or cheargeable with thys subledye or any parte thereof.

PROVIDED alwayes that thys subledye graunted by the clargye shall not be demaunded or leuyed out of any benefyce house of studentes or Colledge septuate or set within the vniuersities of Oxforde & Cambridge, or of any benefices or other reuenues vnto anye house of studentes, or Colledge of Oxforde and Cambyrdge vniuersite appropiate or appertaynyng, or of the Colledge of Eaton, nygh wyndesore or of the Colledge of winchester, founded by William Wykeham som tyme Bysshope of Wynechester, or of any poore men, women or children buyng of almes in any hospytalles, almes houses, almes halles, or of any grammer scooles, or of any other Church, or benefices or of any other reuenues of the sayd houses, Colledges, Hospytalles, almes howses, or almes halles, or grammer scholes to any of them annexed appropiate or otherwyle appertaynyng.

PROVIDED also that euery preist and other late professed religious

gious perſones, hauyng a pention by reaſon of the diſſolucion of the late monaſterys, Colledges, fre Chappelles, Chaſteryes, fraternities, guilds and hoſpytales or any other incorporations, within the prouynces of Caunterbury and Worke, or any of them, and beyng of the ſumme of forty ſhyllyngeſ, or vnder, and not aboue, ſhal not be charged, or chargeable to the ſayd Subſedy, or any parte thereof for any ſuch pention of fortye ſhyllyngeſ, or vnder, any thyng cōteyned in thys graunte to the contrary notwithſtandyng.

FINALLY the ſayd prelates and clergy, being deſirous that the ſayd ſubſedye may be entierly contented and payde to huſe of the king and quenes maielties, within the ſayd three yeares, do graunt ordeyne and decre, that yf it ſhall happen in the ende of the ſayde three yeares, any arrearages of the ſayd ſubſedy to be behynde vnpayde, by reaſon of the ſilitie or decaye of any benefyce or other ſpiritual promotion, leuable to thys ſubſedye, that then it ſhalbe lawefull to euery Archebiſhop and Biſhoppe within their ſeuerall dyoceſſe, by the counſayle of hys clergy, and the ſea beyng voyde, to the Deane and Chappytoure of the ſee voyde, to aſſeſſe and tare all and ſingular the eccleſiaſticall promotions, within their ſayd ſeuerall dyoceſſe, to become contributoryes to the full ſatiſſaction of the ſayd ſubſedye, the ſame to be collected, leuied and payde the next yeare immediately enſuing the ſayd thyrde yeare at the dates and vnder the paynes ſourme and qualities aboue lymitted, Any thyng in thys graunt to the contrary notwithſtandyng.

AND for the true and ſure payment of thys ſubſedye, graunted by the ſayd prelates and clergy of the prouynces of Caunterbury and Worke, according to the tenor purpoſe effect and true meaning of this preſent inſtrument, the ſayd prelates and clergy moſt humble deſyre, and requyre the kyng and the quenes moſte excellent maielties that it may be enacted by auctoritie of thys preſent parliament, that the prouiſions conteyned in the foreſayd graunt ſhall ſtand good and effectual to all intentes and purpoſes, mentioned in the ſayd graunt. And ſhall all proceſſes and penalties, and all other claues touchyng the paymete of the ſayd ſubſedy, and the leuying and collection of the ſame, and of euery percel thereof, may be by the ſayde prelates and Clergye & there lawſul deputies put in dwe execution, according to the true meaning thereof, without incurrnyng any penalties or daungers of anye lawes or ſtatutes of thys Realme,

AND for the true and ſure payment of thys Subſedye graunted by the ſayd prelates and clergy of the prouynces of Canterbury and Worke, according to the tenor purpoſe effect and true meaning of this preſent inſtrument,

BE it therefore enacted by the kyng & the quenes maielties, with the aſſent of the Lordes ſpiritual and temporal & the commons in this preſente



present parliament assembled and by thauctozitie of the same, that the sayd gyfte and graunt, and euery matter, summe of mony, clause and sentence in the sayd instrument conteyned be ratified establisshed and confirmed by thauctozitie aforesayd.

AND furthermoze be it enacted by thauctozitie aforesayd, that euery person that shalbe appoynted to the collection and gathering of the sayd subledye, shal haue full power and aucthozitie to leuie, take & perceyue the same Subledye, by aucthozitie of the censures of the church, in maner and fourme as in the sayd instrument of graunt is conteyned, without daunger of the lawes of thys realme, or by distresse vppon the possession of the fermours or occupiers of the landes; and tenementes, chargeable by the sayd instrument, for or to the payment, of any summe or summes of money, or otherwyle by the dyscretion of the Collectour thereof, and that no repleuie prohibition or superseas, shalbe allowed or obeyed for any person or persones, making default of paiement of the sayd Subledye, contrarie to the tenor of the grauntes thereof, vntyll such tyme as they haue truely satisfied and contented all such parte and portions as to them in that behalfe appertayneth. And that euery such fermour and fermours, their executors and assignes that shall fortune hereafter to be charged to and wyth the payment of the sayd Subledye, or any parte thereof, shall by thauctozitie aforesayd be allowed and retayne in his handes as muche of his perely rent and ferme as the summe whych he shall fortune to pay for his Lorde or Leassor shall extende vnto, excepte the sayd fermour or fermours their executors and assignes, by the lease and graunt & they haue of anye parte of the landes and tenementes chargeable to thys Subledye, or by force of any couenaunt or article therein conteyned, be bounden & charged to pay the same, & thereof to dyschardge their leasor and landlorde duryng the terme mentioned in the sayde lease.

PROVIDED alwayes and be it enacted by thauctozitie of thys present parliament, that euery laie person hauyng a spirituall promotion chargeable by thys acte, and also hauynge temporall possessions goodes, Catteltes, and debtes chargeable to this subledye graunted by the temporaltie, shalbe charged taxed and set for his sayd spirituall promotions with the clergie, and for his sayd temporall possessions & catteles, with the temporaltie and not otherwyle, Any thing afoze mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

AND be it further enacted by thauctozitie aforesayd, that the sayde Archbysshopes and Bysshopes, and other persons chargeable to and wyth the collection of the sayde Subledye of Syre shyllinges of the pounde, wythin the sayde Brouynces of Caunterburge, and yorke shall haue vpon euery payment thereof made in the queenes Courte of therchequer, or els where & kyng & Quenes maiessty shal appoint &

H.i. same

same to be payde a sufficient acquittance in wytyng of such person or persones as their maiesties shall appoynt for the receypte thereof, the same acquittance witnesssing the same receypte of as much of the same summe of the same Subbedye as shalbe by any of them so receyued, & every such acquittance in wytyng, sealed and subscribed with the name or names of every such person or persones, that so by their hyghnesses appoyntement shall receyue any of the sayd summes of money, shalbe as good and effectual in the lawe, and also a sufficient discharge to all intentes constructions and purposes, as yf it were made by acte of parliament, and that every persone and persones, whych shall haue and receyue any such acquittance, shal pay but onely two pence for every of the same acquittance.

An acte of a Subbedye graunted to the kyng and the quenes  
Maiesties by the Temporalte.

**¶ The .xlii. Chappter.**



**¶** The Lordes and commons in this presente parliamente assembled, the kyng and Queenes Maiesties most louyng and obedient subiectes, callyng to oure remembraunce, the great and sondye benefites, whych we haue manye wayes receaued at theyr maiesties moost gratyous handes, and consideryng also besydes, the great debtes, wherewith the imperiall crowne of thys realme was charged, when it pleased almyghtye

God, fyrst to cal the Quenes maiestie, to the gouernaunce of the same, the great intollerable charges, wherewith her maiestie hath bene manye wayes burdened. For some declaration of oure mooste bounden dueties, with one assent, and consent, by auctoritie of this present parliament, doo geue and graunte, to the kyng and Quenes maiesties, theyr heyyes and successours, kynges of thys realme, one entyre Subbedye, to be rated, tared, leuyed, and payed, at two seuerall paymentes of every person, spirituall and temporal, of what estate, or degree he or they be, accordyng to the tenure of this acte, in maner and fourme folowinge, that is to saye, aswell of euerye person, bozne within thys realme of England, wales, or other the kyng and Queenes dominyons, as of all, and euerye fraternitie, gylde, corporation, mysterye, brotherhead, and comminalltie, corporated, or not corporated, wythin thys

this realme of England, Wales, or other þ kyng & queenes Dominions,  
being worth .v. pounds, & vnder ten pounds, for euery pound adxe in  
coigne, & the value of euery poūd, þ euery such perso, fraternitie, guild,  
corporation, mysterie, brotherhed, & cominaltie, corporate or not cor-  
porate, hath of his or their owne, or any other, to his or their vse, as also  
plate, stocke of marchandizes, al maner of corne & blades, household  
stuffe, & of al other goodes moueable, aswell wīn the realme, as with-  
out, & of al such summes of money as to him & thē is or shalbe owing,  
wherof he or they truste in his or theyr consciences surely to be payde,  
except and out of the premisses deducted such summes of moneye as  
he or they owe and in his or theyr conscience truely intendeth to pay.  
And excepte also the apparell of such persones theyr wyues and chyl-  
dren belongynge to theyr owne bodyes, sawynge Jewelles golde syl-  
uer stone and pearle, eyght pence of and for euerye pounce to, and for  
the fyrste payment of the sayde Subledye, and to and for the seconde  
payment other eyght pence of euery pounce. And also of euery persoh  
borne vnder the kyng and queenes obeysaunce, and all and euerye  
corporation fraternitie gylde mysterye brotherhead and comynal-  
tie, corporate and not corporate, beyng worthe ten poundes in goo-  
des as is afore specified, and vnder the value of twenty poundes, shal  
pay to, and for the fyrst payment of the sayde Subledye twelue pence,  
and to, and for the second payment, other twelue pence of euery poūd  
And lyke wyse euery person and persons borne vnder the kyng and  
Queenes obeysaunce, and euerye corporation fraternitie gylde mys-  
terye brotherhead and cominaltye corporate and not corporate, be-  
yng worth in goodes as is aforesayde, twenty poundes, and so by-  
wardes in goodes as is beforesayde, shall paye to and for the fyrste  
payment of the sayde Subledye syrtene pence, and to and for the se-  
conde payment other syrtene pence of euery pounce. And also of euerye  
alyen and strainger borne oute of the kyng and Queenes obey-  
saunce aswell denizen as other, inhabitynge wythin this realme, of  
euery pounce that he or they haue in cogyne, and the value of euerye  
pounce in plate corne grayne marchaundize household stuffe, or other  
goodes, Jewelles Cattelles moueable or vnmoueable as is aforesayde  
aswell wythin thys realme as wythoute, and of all summes of  
money to hym or them owynge, wherof he or they trust in his or their  
conscience or consciences to be payde, excepte and of the same premis-  
ses deducted euerye suche summe or summes of moneye whiche he or  
they do owe and in hys or theyr conscience or consciences entende  
truely to paye, of and for euerye pounce, to fyue poundes, to and for  
the fyrste payment of the sayde Subledye, eyght pence, and to and for  
the seconde paymente of the sayde Subledye other eyght pence of  
euerye pounce. And lyke wyse of, and for fyue pounce, and for euerye  
pounce

under p p to  
xij d p p to

under p p to  
xij d p p to

under p p to  
xij d p p to

Arang to p



pounde, from fiue poundes to ten poundes, to and for the fyrste pay-  
ment of the sayde Subsidye, twelue pence, and to and for the seconde  
payment of the sayd Subsidye, other twelue pence of euerye pounde.  
And of, and for tenne poundes to twenty poundes, to and for the first  
payment of the sayd subsidye, xviij. d. and to, and for the seconde pay-  
ment of the said Subsidye, other xviij. d. of euerye pounde. And of, and  
for twenty poundes in goodes, as is before rehersed, and so bpward,  
to, and for the fyrst payment of the sayd Subsidye two shyllinges, and  
to, and for the second payment of the sayd Subsidye, other two shyl-  
lynges of euerye pounde. And also that euerye alien, and straunger,  
bozne out of the kyng and Quenes dominions, beyng denizen, or not  
denizen, not beyng contributory to any of the rates abouesayde, shall  
paye to, and for the first payment of the sayde Subsidye four pence,  
and to, and for the second payment of the sayd Subsidye, other four  
pence for euerye polle. And the maister, or he, or she, woth whome the  
same alien is, or shalbe abydyng, at the tyme of the taxation, or taxa-  
tions therof, to be charged woth the same, for lacke of paiement therof.

And be it further enacted by thauthozitie aforesayde, that euerye  
person bozne vnder the kyng and Quenes obeysaunce, and euerye  
corporation, fraternitie, gylde, mystery, brotherhead, and cominalty  
corporate, or not corporate, for euerye pounde that euerye of the same  
person, and euery corporation, fraternitie, gylde, mystery, brother-  
head, and cominaltie, corporate, or not corporate, or anye other to hys  
or theyr vse hath in fee simple, fee taylor, for terme of lyfe, terme of yea-  
res, by execution, wardshipp, or by copy of court roll, of & in any honours  
Castels, manors, landes, tenementes, rentes, seruices, hereditamen-  
tes, annuities, fees, corrodies, or other yearely profyttes, of the yerely  
value of twenty shyllinges, aswell within auncient demayne, and  
other places priuiledged, as els where, and so bpwardes, shal pay to, &  
for the fyrst payment of the sayd Subsidye, two shyllinges of, & for eue-  
ry pounde, and to, and for the second payment of the sayd Subsidye,  
other two shyllinges, of and for euery pounde. And euery alien, bozne  
out of the kyng and quenes obeysaunce, in suche case to pay at either  
of the sayd paymentes. iij. shyllinges of euery pound, and that all sum-  
mes, presented, & chargeable by thys act, either for goodes, & dettes, or  
for landes and tenementes, & other the premises, as is in thys act con-  
teyned, & beyng no full pounde, shalbe at eyther of the sayde painmen-  
tes, set, and taxed, after the rate, and portion, accordyng to the trewe  
meanynge of thys act (landes and tenementes, chargeable to the dys-  
mes of the clergie, and yearely wages due to seruauntes for theyr ye-  
rely seruyce (other then the king & quenes seruauntes, takyng yerely  
wages of. v. poundes, or aboue) onely excepted, and forpyssed.)

And that al Plate, Coygne, Fuels, Goodes, Dettes, and Cattels,  
parsonals,

land

for land

parsonalles, beyng in the rule and custodie of any person and persons to thuse of any Corporation, fraternitie, Gylde, Myllery, Brotherhead, or any Compynalty, beyng corporate or not corporate, be and shal be rated, sette and charged, by reason of thys acte, as the value certified by the presenters of that certificat, to be swoorne of euery pounde in goodes and dettes, as is abouesayde. And of euery pounde in Landes, Tenementes, Annuities, fees, Corrodies, or other yeaerlye profyttes as is abouesayd. And the summes that are before rehearsed set and tared, to be leuied & taken of them, that shal haue such goodes in custodye or otherwysse charged for landes, as is before rehearsed.

And the same person, or persons, and bodye corporate by thauctorytie of thys acte, shalbe discharged agaynste hym, or them that shal or ought to haue the same at the tyme of the paymente, or deliuerie therof, or at hys otherwysse departure from the custodye, or possession of the same. Except and alwayes forpyssed from the charge, and assessment of thys Subledye, all Goodes, Cattelles, Jewelles and Ornaments, of Churches, and Chappels, whych haue bene ordeyned and vsed in Churches or Chapels, for the honor and seruice of almyghtye God. And the fyrst payment of the sayde Subledye, shalbe by thauctorytie aforesayde, tared, assessed, and rated accordyng to thys acte, in euery Shyre, Rydyng, Lath, wapentake, Rape, Cytye, Boroughe, Towne, and euery other place wythin thys Realme of England and Wales, and other the kynges and Queenes Dominions, before the fyfte daye of Januarie nexte commynge. And the second payment of the sayde Subledye shalbe, by thauctorytie aforesayd, tared, assessed, & rated before the tenth daye of Marche, whiche shalbe in the yeaere of our Lorde God a thousande fyue hundred, fyfthe and syxe. And the particuler summes of euery Shyre, Rydyng, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesayd, with the perticuler names of such as are chargeable for and to the sayd fyrst payment of the sayde Subledye, to be tared and set by the Commissioners to the same limited, or two of the at the leaste with the names of the highe Collectors. And in the same forme shalbe certified in the kyng and queenes Exchequer, before the fyrst day of february next commynge, wyth the names of the high collectors of the same. And the perticuler summes of euery Shyre, ridinge, boroughe, towne, and other places aforesayde, wyth the perticuler names of suche as are chargeable for, and to the seconde paymente of the sayde Subledye, to be tared, and sette by commysyoners, to the same to be limited or two of them at the least, wyth the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the kyng and queenes Exchequer, before the syxte daye of Apryll whiche shalbe in the yeaere of our Lorde God, a thousande fyue hundred fyfthe and seuen, with the names of the high collectors. And the sayd summes in

maner and forme aforesayde, to be taxed for the firste paymente of the sayd Subsidie, shalbe payed into the kyng and Queenes Receypte of the Exchequer aforesayde, to the vse of oure sayde Soueraygne Lord and Lady, before the first day of March, next commynge. And the sayd summes in maner and forme aforesayd, to be taxed for the second payement of the sayde Subsidie, shalbe payed into the receypte aforesayd, to thuse aforesayde, before the twenty day of Maye, whych shalbe in the yeare of our lord God a thousande, fyue hundred, fiftie and seuen. And the summes abouesayd, of and for the sayd Subsidie, shalbe taxed, set, asked, and demaunded, taken, gathered, leuyed and payd vnto thuse of our sayd Soueraygne Lord and Lady, & theiress and successours of our sayd Soueraygne Lady, in forme abouesayd, aswell within the liberties, franchises, Sanctuaries, auncient demayne, and other whatsoeuer place, exempte or not exempt, as without excepte suche hyes, places and personnes, as shalbe forpyssed in & by this present act, any graunte, charter, prescription, vse or libertie, by reason of anye letters patentes, or other priuiledge, prescription, allowance of the same or what soeuer other matter of discharge heretofore to the contrarye made, graunted, vsed, or obteyned not wpythstandynge.

**A**ND it is further enacted by thautozitie of thys present parliament, that euery such person, aswel such as be borne vnder the kyng and queenes obeyssaunce, as euerye other personne straunger borne, Denizen or not Denizen, enhabityng wpythin thys realme, or within Wales, or other the kyng and quenes dominions whiche at the tyme of the sayd assessynges or taxations, or of eyther of them, to be had, or made, shall be oute of thys Realme and oute of Wales, and haue goodes or Cattelles, Landes, or Tenementes, fees, or Annuities, or other profyttes wpythin thys Realme or in Wales, shall be charged, and chargeable for the same, by the certificate of the inhabitants of the parties, where such Goodes, Cattels, Landes, Tenementes, or other the premises then shalbe, or in suche other place where such person or hys factour, deputie, or attorney, shall haue hys most resort vnto, wpythin thys Realme or in Wales, in lyke maner as yf the sayd person were or had bene at the tyme of the sayde assessyng, wpythin this realme. And that euerye person, abydynge, or dwellynge wpythin thys realme or without thys realme, shalbe charged or chargeable to the same Subsidie graunted by this act, accordyng and after the rate of suche yearelye substaunce or value of landes, and tenementes, goodes, Cattels, and other the premises, as euerye person, so to be charged shalbe set at in the tyme of the sayde assessyng or taxation vpon hym to be made, and in none other wyse.

**A**ND furthermore be it enacted by thautozitie aforesayde, that  
for



for the asselſſyng and orderyng of the ſayd Subſedy to be dueſſe had; the lorde Chaunceloz of Englande, oz the keper of the greate Seale, the Lorde Treſurer of Englande, the Lorde Steward of the kyng and Quenes maiesties houſholde, the Lorde President of the kyng and Quenes honorabile counsell, and the Lorde Pryue Seale for the tyme beyng oz two of them at the least, whereof the lorde chauncellour of Englande, oz keper of the greate seale, for the tyme beyng to be one, shall and may name and appoynte, of and for euerye shyre, and ridyng, and other places, aswel wyth in thys realme as in Wales and other the kyng and quenes dominions, and also of, and for euerye Citie, and towne beyng a Countye in it selfe, and of and for the Isle of Wryght, ſuche certayne number of persons of euery of the ſame Shires, Rydynges, Lathes, wapentakes, rapes, cities, to wnes and Isle of Wryght, and euerye other place and other the inhabitauntes of the ſame, to be Commissioners wythin the ſame, whereof they be inhabitauntes. And also of and for the honorable houſholde of the kyng and quenes maiesties, and the Lady Elizabethes grace, and the ladye Anne of Cleues, in what Shyres oz other places the ſayde houſholde shall happen then to be, and the lorde Chauncellour and other wyth hym before named in lyke maner, may name and appoint of euery other ſuch Boroughe and towne Corporate, aswell in Englande, as in Wales, and other the kyng and Quenes dominions, as they shall thynke requiſſite. vi. b. iiii. thre, oz two, of the head officers, and other ſadde honest inhabitauntes of euery of the ſayde cytyes, boroughes, and to wnes corporate, accordyng to the numbrye and multitude of people beyng in the ſame, the which perſones, yf anye ſuche be therebnto named of the ſayde inhabitauntes of the ſayde boroughes, and to wnes corporate, not beyng counties in them ſelues, ſhalbe ioyned and put in, as Commissioners wyth the perſons named, for ſuche Shyres, and Rydynges, as the ſayde Boroughes and to wnes corporate not beyng counties in them ſelues, be ſet & haue their being, which perſons ſo named, for and of the ſayd boroughes, and to wnes corporate not beyng counties, by reaſon of theyr dwelling in the ſame, ſhal not take vpon them, ne none of them, to put any part of their comiſſion in execution, for the premisses out of the ſayd boroughes, & towne corporate, wherein they beyng ſo named onely for the ſame be dwelling, and also not to execute the ſayd comiſſion within the borough oz towne corporate, where they be ſo dwelling, but at ſuch daies, and times as the ſayd other commissioners for the ſame ſhyre, and ridyng, ſhall therebnto limite and appoynte, wythin the ſame boroughe oz towne corporate, not being countye corporate, wherof they ſo be, and not out of ſuche borough oz towne, and in that maner to be aydying & aſſyſtyng with the ſayd other comiſſioners, in and for the good execu-

tyng of the effecte of the sayd cōmission, vpon payne of euery of the sayd commissioners so named, for euery such citie, borough, and towne corporate, not being a countie, to make such fyne as the sayd other commissioners in the commission of, & for the sayd Shyre, or rydyng so named or thre of them at the lest, shal by theyr discretions, set and certifie into the kyng and Quenes Exchequer, there to be leuyed to thuse of the kyng and Quenes Maiesties, in like maner as such or lyke sumes had bene set and rated, vpon euery such person for the sayd Subledy, the whiche commissioners so named, of & for the sayd citie, boroughes, and townes, not being countie, and onely put in the said commission by reason of theyr dwelling in the same, shall not haue any part of the porcion, of the fees, and rewardes of the cōmissioners, and there clerkes in thys acte afterwarde specified. And the lord Chauncelour of Englande, or keper of the kyng and quenes greates Seale, for the tyme being, shal make, and directe out of the courte of chauncery, vnder the kyng and quenes great Seale, seuerall comynssyons, that is to say, to euery shyre, riding, Lathie, wapentake, Rape, citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, and householde vnto such person, and persones, as by hys discretion, and other wyth hym afozenamed & appoynted in lyke maner and forme as is afore rehearsed, shalbe thoughte sufficient, for the lessyng and leuyng of the sayd Subledy, in all shyres & places, accordyng to the true meanyng of thys acte, whiche cōmission for the fyyste payment of the sayd Subledy, shalbe directed and deliuered to the sayd commissioners, or to one of them, before the fyrst day of December next comynng. And the commission for the second payment of the sayd Subledy shalbe directed and deliuered to the sayd cōmissioners or one of them, before the fyrst day of Februarye, whiche shalbe in the yere of our lord God, a thousande fyue hundred fyfte and fyxe. And to euery of the sayd commissions, ten cedules conteynyng in the tenor of thys acte shalbe affiled. By the whiche commission, the cōmissioners in euery such commission, named accordyng to thys acte, & as many of them as shalbe appointed by the same cōmission, shal haue full power and auctoritie, to put the effecte of the same commission in execution, And that by auctoritie of this acte after such commission to them directed, they maye by theyr assentes and agreamentes, seuer them selues for the execution of theyr cōmission in Hundredes, Lathes, Wardes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Parishes, and other places within the lymittes of theyr sayd commission, in suche forme as to them shal seme expedient to be ordered, and betwene them to be comonred and agreed, accordyng to the tenor and effect of the commission to them therein directed, vpon which seuerance, euery person of thys present parliament, that shalbe commissioner, shalbe assigned in the hundred wherein he dwelleth.

Provided

Provided alwayes, that no person be, or shalbe compelled to be any commissioner, to and for the execution of thys present act, but on-lye in the Shyre where he dwelleth and inhabiteth. And that anye persone beyng assigned to the contrarye thereof, in anye wyse shall not be compelled to putte in execution the effecte of thys acte, or anye parte thereof.

And it is also enacted by thauctozitie of thys presente parliament, that the commissioners, and euerye of them, whiche shalbe named, li-mitted and appoynted accordyng to thys act, to be commissiouners, in euery such Shyre, Rydyng, Lath, wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Boroughe, Isle, and the sayde householdes or anye other place, & none other, shal truly, effectually, and diligently, for theyr part, execute the effecte of thys present act, accordyng to the tenor therof, in euery be-halfe and none other wyse, by any other meanes, wothoute omission fauor, dreade, malice, or anye other thyng to be attempted and done by them, or any of them to the contrary therof.

And the sayd commissiouners, and as many of them as shalbe appoin-ted by the sayd commission, and none other, for the execution of the said Commission and act, shall for the taxation of the sayde fyrst payment of the sayd Subsidye, before the fyrst day of December next comynge and for the taxation of the sayde seconde payment of the sayde Sub-sidyde shal before the fyrst day of february, which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God, a thousande, fyue hundred, fyfty and fyre, by vertue of the commissions deliuered vnto them, in forme abouesayde, directe theyr seuerall or ioynt precepte, vnto eyghte, seuen, fyre, fyue, foure, or three, or mo, as for the number of the inhabitantes shalbe requisite, of the mooste substantiall discrete and honest persones, inhabitauntes to be named by the sayde commissioners, or by as many of them as shall be appoynted by the sayd Commission, of and in Hundreides, Lathes, Rapes, wapentakes, wardes, Paryshes, Townes, and other places aswell within liberties, fraunchises, auncient demaynes, places ex-empted, & sanctuaries, as withoute, within the limittes of the shyres, Rydynges, Lathes, wapentakes, rapes, cytyes, townes, boroughe, or Isle, aforesayde, and other places within the limittes of theyr com-mission, and to the Constables, Subconstables, Bailiffes, and other lyke officers or ministers of euerye of the sayd Hundreides, Townes, wardes, Lathes, wapentakes, Paryshes, and other places before sayde as to the said Commissioners and euery number of them, or vn-to thre or two of them, by theyr discretion in diuision, shall seme expe-dient as by the maner and vse of that partyes shalbe requisite.

Strenghtly by the same precept chargynge and commaundyng, the same inhabitauntes, Constables, and other officers aforesayde, to whome such precept shalbe so directed to appeare in theyr proper per-sons,



sons before the sayde Commissioners, or such number of them as they shall deuide them selues, accordyng to the tenor of the sayd comission at certayne dayes and places by the sayd commissioners or any number of them as is aforesayd, within Cities, Borowghes or towne corporate or without, in any other place as is aforesayde, by their discretions shalbe limitedt therevnto, to do and accomplishe all that to the on the parte of the kynge and the queenes Maiesties, shalbe enioyned touchyng thys acte, commaundyng further by the same precept that he to whose handes such precepte shall come, shall shewe or deliver the same to the other inhabitauntes or officers, named in the sayd precepte. And that none of them fayle to accomplishe the same vppon payne of fourty shyllinges to be forfeited to the kynge and queenes Maiesties.

And it is further ordeyned by thautozitie of this parliament that the sayd day and place prefixed and limited in the sayd precept every of the Commissioners, then beyng in the Shyre and hauyng no sufficient excuse for hys absence shal at the sayd day and place prefixed for that part wherunto he was limited, appeare in hys proper person, and there the same commissioners beyng present, or as many as shall be appoynted by the kyng and queenes Commission, shall call or cause to be called before them, the sayde inhabitauntes and officers, to whome they haue directed theyr saide preceptes. And whiche had in commaundement there to appeare by the sayd precepte of the said commissioners, and yf anye persons so warned, make default vlesse he then be letten by sykenes or lawefull excuse, and that let then be witnessed by the othes of two credable personnes, or yf any apearing, refuse to be sworn in forme folowynge to forfeit to the king and queenes maiesties fourtie shillinges, and so at euery tyme appoynted by the sayd Commissioners for the sayd taxations, vnto suche time the number of euery such persons haue appeared, and certified in forme vnder witten, and euery of the so makynge default, or refusynge to be sworn to forfeite to the kinge and queenes maiesties fourtie shyllinges, and vpon the same appearaunce had, one of the most substanciall inhabitauntes or officer, so beyng warned and appearynge before the sayd Commissioners, shalbe sworn vpon a booke openly before the Commissioners in forme folowynge. I shall truly enquire with my felowes that shalbe charged with me of the Hundrede, wapentake, ward, Towne, or other place, of the best and most value of the substance of euery person dwelling and abydyng wythin the limitedtes of the places that I and my felowes shalbe charged wyth, and of other which shal haue hys or theyr most resort vnto anye of the sayde places, and chargeable with any summe of money by thys acte, of this said subbedye, and of al other articles that I shalbe charged with touchyng the  
sayde

sayde acte, and accordynge to the intente of the same, and thereupon as nere as it may, or shall come to my knowledg, truely to presente, and certifie before you, the names, surnames, and the best and uttermost substance, and values of euerye of them, as well of landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, possessions, and profyttes, as of goodes, cattel, dettes, and other thynges, chargeable by the said act, without any concelement, fauour, loue, affection, dreade, feare, or malice, so helpe me god and the holy contentes of this booke. And euerye other person, that shall appeare there yeaerly, by the sayde preceptes, shall make lyke othe, and vpon the othe soo taken, as is aforesayde, by the inhabitauntes, and officers, of euerye hundredes, warde, wapentake, to tene, or other place, the sayde commissiouners shal openly there rede, or cause to be rede vnto them the sayde rates, and openly declare the effect of theyr charge vnto them, in what maner and fourme, they ought and shoud make theyr certificat, accordynge to the rates, and summes thereof abouesayde, and of all maner of persones as well of aliens, and straungers denizens, or not denizens, inhabityng with in this realme, as of suche persones as be bozne within the kynge and queenes obeysaunce, chargeable to thys acte.

And of the possessions, goodes, and cattel of fraternities, gylde, corporations, brotherhodes, mysteries, and comminalties, and other as is abouesayde. And of personnes, beyng in the parties of beyonde the seas, haunyng goodes, or cattel, landes, or tenementes, wythin this realme, as is beforesayde. And of all goodes, beyng in the custodye of any person or persones, to thuse of any other, as is abouesayde, by the wyche information and shewyng the sayde persones, shoud haue such playne knowledg of the true entente of thys presente acte, and of the maner of their certificate, that the same personnes shall haue no reasonable cause, to excuse them by ignorance: and after such othes, and the statute of the sayde subledye, and the maner of the sayde certificate to be made in wytyng, conteynyng the names and surnames, of euery person, and whether he be bozne wythoute the kynges and Quenes obeysaunce, or within, and the best value of euerye person, in euery degree, as well of yeaerly value, of landes, and tenementes, and of suche lyke possession, and profyttes, as the value of goodes, and cattel, dettes, and euery thyng to theyr certyficate requypte, and necessarye to them declared, the sayde commissiouners there beyng, shall by their discrecions, appoynte, and lymotte vnto the sayde persones, another day, and place to appeare before the sayde commissiouners, and chargynge the sayde personnes, that they in the meane tyme shall make diligent inquirye by all wayes, and meanes of the premys, and then, and there euerye of them, vpon payne of forfeyture of fourty shyllinges to the kynge and queenes maiesties, to appere

appeare at the sayde newe presyred daye, and place, there to certyfy  
 vnto the sayd commysioners in wytyng, accordyng to theyr sayde  
 charge, and accordyng to the true intent of the sayde graunte of suble-  
 dy, and as to them in maner aforesayde, hath bene declared, and the-  
 wed by the commysioners, at whyche daye and place soo to them pre-  
 fixed, yf any of the sayd persones make defaulte, or appeare, and refuse  
 to make the sayd certificate, that then euerye of them soo offendynge,  
 to forsayte to the kynge and Queenes maiesties, fourtye shyllinges,  
 excepte onely a reasonable excuse of his defaulte, by reason of sickenes  
 or other wyle, by the othes of two credible personnes, there wytnessed  
 be had. And of such as appeare ready to make certificate, as is aforesayde,  
 the sayde commysioners there beyng, shall take, and receaue  
 the same certifiat, and euerye parte thereof, and the names, values,  
 and substaunce of euery person so certified, and yf the same commys-  
 ioners see cause reasonable, they shall examyne the sayd presenters ther-  
 of, and thereupon the sayd commysioners at the said dayes and place,  
 by theyr agreement amonge them selues, shall from tyme to tyme open-  
 ly there presyre a daye, at a certayne place, or places, within the limi-  
 tes of theyr commission, by their discretion, for theyr further procea-  
 dyng to the sayde assayinge of the same suble dy, and thereupon, at  
 the sayde daye of the sayde certifiat as is aforesayde, taken, the same  
 commysioners, shall make theyr precepte, or preceptes, to the consta-  
 bles, subconstables, Baylyffes, or other offycers, of suche hundredes,  
 wapentakes, townes, or other places aforesayde, as the same com-  
 mysioners shalbe of, comprysynge, and conteynyng in the same pre-  
 cepte, the names, and surnames of all personnes presented before them  
 in the sayde certificate, of whome, yf the sayde commysioners, or as  
 manye of them, as shalbe thereunto appoynted by the kynge and que-  
 nes commission, shall then haue behement susperte, to be of more grea-  
 ter value, or substaunce, in landes goodes, catteles, or summes of mo-  
 ny o'wying to them, or other substaunce, before sayde, then vpon suche  
 person, or persons shalbe certified, the same commysioners shall make  
 theyr precepte, or preceptes, directed to the constable Baylyffes, or o-  
 ther officers, commaundynge the same Constable Baylyffes or other  
 offycers to whome such precepte shalbe dyrected, to warne suche per-  
 sonnes, whose names shalbe compysed in the sayde precepte at theyr  
 mansions, or to theyr persones, that the same personnes, named in  
 such preceptes, and euery of them, shall personallye appeare before the  
 sayd commysioners, at the same newe presyred daye and place, there  
 to be swozne, and examyned, by all wayes and meanes, by the sayde  
 commysioners, of theyr greatest substaunce, and best value, and of all  
 and euery summes of moneye o'wying to them, and other whatsoeuer  
 matter concernynge the pemysses, or any of them, accordyng to thys  
 acte



act, at which day & place so prefixed, the sayd commissioners, then there being, or as manye of the as shalbe therunto appoynted by the kynge and queenes commission, shal cause to be called the saide persons, whose names shalbe copysed in the said precept as is beforesayd, for their examination. And yf any of those persons which shuld be warned, as is beforesayd, to be examined, which at anye time after the warninge, & before the prefixed day, shalbe within such place where he maye haue knowledg of his sayde appearaunce to be made, make default, & appeare not, onlesse a reasonable cause, or els a reasonable excuse, by the othes of two credible persons before y<sup>e</sup> said commissioners be truly alledged for his discharge, that then euery of the so making defaulte, to be taxed & charged to the kynge and queenes maiesties, with and at the double summes of the rate that he shuld or ought to haue bene set at, for and after the best value of his land, or substance, vpon him certified yf he had appeared, by the discretion of the commissioners there being. And in like maner, yf any of them suspected, as is beforesayd, appeare, and refuse to be sworne in fourme folowynge, then euery suche offender to be taxed, and charged to the kynge and queenes maiesties, with and at the double summes of the rate he shoulde or oughte to haue bene set at, for, and after the best value of his substance, vpon him certified by the sayd persones that made the certificat, as is beforesayde, by the discretions of the sayde commissioners there then beinge. And whyche commissioners shall trauell with euerye of the personnes, so then and there appearynge, whose names shalbe expessed in the sayd precept, or preceptes, & in whome anye vehement suspecte was or shalbe had in forme aboue sayde, by all such wayes and meanes they can. And further the sayd commissioners or as manye of them as shalbe here vnto appoynted by the sayd commission by their discretions shall openly sweare the same person in this maner and fourme folowynge.

I shal saythfully truly, and playnly accordyng to my knowledg shewe vnto you, the kyng and queenes Commissioners, and to other by you assigned, the beste and greatest value, or aboue, of all my yerely profyttes, in Landes, Tenementes, Rentes, or suche other lyke possessions, yereely profyttes, and fee, and the best and greatest value, of all my goodes and Cattels, & Summes of moneye to me owynge accordyng to the graunt of thys acte of Subledy, and truly aunswere to that I shalbe examined of, touchyng the premysles wythout counyng or deceypte, so helpe me God, and the holy contentes of thys boke.

And yf any person that should appeare be excused in forme aforesaid by wytnes of credable personnes, the same persones shalbe examined by theyr othes, of hys or theyr greatest and beste value & substance, so lackyng and excused & by the best of theyr certificat, or knowledg, or of the other first certificate, vpon hym or them made, the same per-

son so lackyng, & excused of his aprearance, to be set, & rated, by the said cōmissioners or otherwise to be set, & rated, in this case as shall seme best by the discretions of the sayd cōmissioners. And yf it happen to be proued by witnes, his owne confession, or other lawefull wayes, or meanes w<sup>thin</sup> one yere after any such othe made, that the same persō so taxed & swozne, was of any greater, or better value, in landes, goodes or other thinges aboue specified, at the time of his sayd othe, then the same person so swozne did declare vpon his othe. That then such person so offendyng, shal lose & forseyte to the king & quenes maiesties, as much more in lawfull money of England, as the same persō so swozne, was set & taxed at, to pay for the sayd Subledy. And that euery spiritual person, at either of the said tarations of the said Subledy, shalbe rated & set accordyng to the rate abouesayd, of and for euery pounce, that the same spirituall person, or any other, to hys ble hath by discent bargayne or purchase, in fee symple, fee Tayle, terme of lyfe, terme of yeaeres, by execution, by warde, or by Coppye of Courteroll, in anye Manores, Landes, Tenementes, Rentes, Seruyces, Offices, fees, Corodies, Annuities, or hereditamentes, after the true iust and peryely value therof, after and accordyng as other the kyng and queenes Maiesties subiectes, bozne wythin this Realme, be charged in forme aboue remembred, so that it extende to the peryely value, of twenty shyllinges, or aboue. And yf any person certified or rated by vertue of thys acte be he commissioner, or other, to anye maner of value dothe fynde hym selfe greued with the same presentment, sessyng, or taryng, and therebpon complayne to the Commissioners, before whome he shalbe rated, sessed, or taxed, or before two of thē, that then the sayd cōmissioners, shal by all wayes and meanes, examine perticulerlye and distinctlye the persones, so complaynaunte, and other hys neighbors, by their discretion of euery hys Landes, and Tenementes, aboue specified and of euery hys goodes, cattels, and Dettes, aboue mentioned and after due examination, and persytte knowledge therof, had and percepued by the sayde Commissioners, whiche shall haue power by thautozitie aforesayde. The sayde Commissioners or two of them to whome any such complaynte shalbe made by theyr discretions, vpon the oth of the sayd person, so complaynyng, may abate defalke, encrease or enlarge the same assessement, accor<sup>d</sup>dyng as it shal appeare to them iust vpon the same examination. And the same Summe so abated, defalked, encreased, or enlarged, to be streated in forme, as hereafter en<sup>su</sup>eth. So that he cometh before the estreates of the same assessing be deliuered by the sayd Commissioners, into the king and quenes maiesties Exchequer. And yf it be proued by witnes, his owne cōfession, or other lawfull wayes or meanes, within a yere, after any such othe made that the same persone so taxed and swozne, was anye better or greater

greater value, in Landes, goodes, or other thynges aboue specified, at the tyme of hys sayde othe, then the same person so sworne dyd declare vpon hys sayde othe. That then euery suche person so offendynge shal lose and forseyte to the kynge and quenes maiesties, so muche in lawefull money of Englande, as the same persons so sworne, was set at or tared to paye, and al persons set rated and tared, as is aforesaide shalbe bounde and charged by the same, & the Summe or Summes, vpon hym set to be due towarde the payment of the sayd Subledye and to be leuied as hereafter shalbe specified.

And it is also enacted by the sayd auctoritie, that euery person to be tared at either of the sayd taxations as aforesayd, shalbe rated taxed and set, & the Summe on him set to be leuied at suche place where he and his familie at the time of the same presentment to be made shal kepe his house or dwelling, or where he then shalbe most conuersant abyding or resiaunt or shal haue his moste resorte, and shall be best knowne at the tyme of the sayde certificat to be made, and no where elles, & that no commissioner for thys Subledye, shalbe rated or taxed for hys goodes or landes, but in the Shyre or other place, where he shalbe Commissioner and that yf anye person chargeable to thys acte, the tyme of the sayde assessyng, happen to be out of this Realme and oute of Wales, or farre from the place where he shalbe knowne, then he to be set where he was last abyding in this realme or within Wales, and best knowne, and after the substaunce value and other profyttes of euerye person knowne by the examination certificat and other maner of wyse as is aforesayde. The sayd Commissioners or as many of the as shalbe appointed by the king & quenes maiesties commission shal after the rate aforesayd, set & tare euery person according to the rate of the substaunce & value of his landes goodes & other profittes, whereby the greatest & most best Summe according to his most substaunce, by reason of thys act might or maye be set or tared.

Provided alwayes, that euery suche persone whiche shalbe set or tared for payment of and to thys Subledye for, and after the yearely value of hys landes tenementes and other reall possessions, or profyttes at anye of the sayde taxations, shall not be sette and tared for hys goodes and cattels or other moueable substaunce, at the same taxation. And he that shalbe charged, or tared, for the same Subledye, for hys Goodes, Cattelles, and other moueables, at anye of the sayde taxations, shall not be charged, tared, or chargeable for his landes or other reall possessions and profyttes aboue sayd, at the same taxation nor that anye person be double charged for the sayde Subledye, neyther set or tared at severall places, by reason of thys acte, anye thyng contempned in thys present acte, not wythstandynge.

And that it be ordeyned by the said auctoritie of this present par-



liament, that no person hauing two mansions, or two places to resort  
 vnto, or calling hym selfe houlholde seruaunt or waytynge seruaunte  
 to the kyng and Quenes maiestyes, or other Lord or Lady, maister  
 or mistresse, be excused vpon his saying from the taxe of the sayd sub-  
 sedye, in neyther of the places where he maye be set, onlesse he bring a  
 certificate in wytynge from the Commissioners, tohere that he is so  
 set in dede at one place. And yf anye other then commissioner happen  
 to be sette in two places, vpon certificate thereof made, the beste and  
 most Summe vpon him so taxed to be taken & abyde, and thother to  
 be discharged, so that the same certificate of hys assessynges and pay-  
 mente be made thereof in wytynge vnder the seales of the commissi-  
 oners, or of as manye of theym as shall be appoynted by the kyng and  
 Queenes commission, whiche certificate so made shalbe at all tymes  
 a sufficient discharge for hym and the collectour of the same, as well  
 agaynst anye collectour that shall demaunde the same vpon hym ra-  
 ted or taxed, as agaynst the kyng and quenes maiestyes, and all  
 other personnes. And yf anye personne that oughte to be sette, by rea-  
 son of hys remouyng, or resortyng to twoo places, or by reason of his  
 sayinge that he els where was taxed, or by reason of anye priuiledge  
 by hys dwellinge or abydyng in anye place (not beyng forpyrred in  
 this act) or otherwyle by his couyn or craft, happen to escape from the  
 sayd taxations or eyther of them, and be not sette, and that proued by  
 presentment, examination, or information, before the sayde commissi-  
 oners, or as many of them as shalbe by the same commission appoynt-  
 ed, or by the Barons of the kyng and quenes maiesties exchequer, or  
 two iustices of the peace of the countie where suche person dwelleth,  
 then euery such persō that by such meanes or otherwile willinglye by  
 couine, shal happen to escape from the sayde taxations, or paymentes  
 aforesayd or any of them, and not be rated, taxed, and set, shalbe char-  
 ged vpo the knowledge & profe therof, wyth, & at ̄ double value that  
 he should, or oughte to haue bene set at afoze, accordyng to hys beha-  
 uoure. The same double value to be leuyed, gathered, & payde, of hys  
 goodes, and cattels, landes and tenementes, towarde the said Sub-  
 sedye, and further to be punished, accordyng to the discretions of the  
 Barons, iustices, and commissioners, before whome he shalbe conui-  
 ted for his offence, and decrypte in that behalfe.

And further be it enacted by thautozitie aforesayde, that the sayd  
 Commissioners of euery commission, shall accordyng to thei diuisi-  
 ons, and after they be deuided haue ful power and aucthoritie by this  
 Acte, to sette, taxe, and lesse euerye other Commissioner ioynd wyth  
 them in euery suche Commission and diuision, and shal also assesse eu-  
 ry assessor within thei diuision, for hys & thei goodes, landes, and  
 other the premysses, as is aboue sayde, by the which sayd commission,  
 the

27<sup>th</sup> 6 to 10<sup>th</sup>  
 11<sup>th</sup> 6 to 10<sup>th</sup>  
 12<sup>th</sup> 6 to 10<sup>th</sup>

the sayd commissioners shall indifferentlve sette, take, and selle them selues, and the sayde assessours, and that aswell the summes vpon euerye of the sayde Commysioners, and assessours so selled, rated & taxed as the sommes made and presented by the presentoures, sworne as is abouesayd, shalbe wrytten, certified, set, and estreated. And the estreates thereof to be made, with other the inhabytauntes, of that parties, within the lymytes of the same Commysion, and diuision so to be gathered and leuyed, in lyke maner as it ought, or shc ulde haue bene, yf the sayde Commysioner hadde not bene in the sayde Commysion. And that all personnes, of the estate of a Baron, or Barones, and euerye estate aboue, shalbe charged wyth theyr freeholde, and value, as is aforesayde, by the Chauncelloure, or keper of the greate Seale, Treasourer of Englande, Lorde presydente of the kyng and Quenes maiesties pryue councell, and Lorde pryue Seale for the tyme beinge, or other personnes, by the kyng and Quenes Maiestyes auctoritie, to be lymytted, and they to be charged for the sayde seuerall paymentes of the sayde Subledye, after the fourme of the sayde graut accordyng to the taration aforesayde. And the summes vpon them set, wyth the names of the collectours, appoynted for the gatherynge, and payinge of the same, to be extreated, delyuered, and certified, at dayes and places aboue specisyed by the Lord Chauncelloure, Treasourer, Lorde Presydente of the Councell, and Lorde pryue Seale for the tyme beinge, or suche other personnes, as shalbe lymytted by the kyng and Quenes maiestyes, and after the taxes, and assesses of the sayd summes, vpon and by the sayde assessynge, and certyfyate, as is aforesayde made the sayde Commysioners, or as manye of them as shalbe ther ebnto appoynted by the kyng and Quenes maiesties commysion, shall wyth all spede, and wythout delaye, by the wrytynge extreated of the sayde tare thereof, vnder the seale, and sygnes manuel of the sayd Commysioners, or of as manye of them as shalbe appoynted at the leaste to be made, shalbe delyuered vnto sufficient, and substantial inhabytauntes Constables Subconstables, Baylyffes, and other offycers loyntlye of hundredes to wones paryshes, and other places aforesayde, within theyr lymyttes, or to other sufficient personnes, inhabytauntes of the same onely, by the discretion of the same comissioners and as the place and parties shal requyre, as well the particuler names, as surnames, as the remembraunce of al summes of mony taxed, and sette of and vpon euerye persone as well man as woman chargeable to thys Acte, householder and all other inhabytauntes, and dwellers within the sayde paryshes to wones and places, contrybutoyre to thys Acte of Subledye, by auctoritie of whych wrytynge, or estreate so delyuered the sayde offycers or other persones soo named and deputed seuerallye shall haue full power and auctoritie by vertue of thys Acte, immediatlye after the delyuerye of the sayde wrytynge, and

*of the*  
 estreate, to demaunde, leuye and gather of euerye personne therein specified, the summe, or summes in the same wytyngge, or estreate comprysed. And for none paymente thereof, to dystreyn the same personne or personnes, so beyng behynde by their goodes and Catteltes, and the dystresses so taken, to kepe by the space of eight days, at the costes and charges, of the owner thereof. And yf the sayde owner do not paye such summe of money as shalbe taxed by thys Acte, within the same eyght dayes, then the same dystresse to be apprayled, by foure three or two of the inhabytauntes, where suche dystresse is taken, and also to be solde by the said Constable, and other Collectoure, for the payment of the sayde monye. And the ouerplus commynge of the sale, and hepyng thereof, yf any be, to be immediatlye restored to the owner of the same dystresse, whyche sayde offycers, and other personnes so deputed to aske, take, gather, and leuye the sayde summes, shall answer and be charged for the portion onelye to them assigned, or lymitted, to be gathered, leuyed and comprysed in the sayde wytyngge, or estreate, to them, as is besoyclayde, deliuered vnto the vse of oure Soueraygne Lorde, and Ladye, the Kyng and the Quenes Maiesties, and the heyres and successours of oure sayd Soueraygne Ladye the Queene. And the sayde Summe in that wytyngge or estreate comprysed, to paye vnto the hyghe Collectoure, or Collectoures of that place, for the Collectyon of the same, in maner and fourme vnder wyrtten, therevnto to be named and deputed, and the same inhabitauntes, and offycers, so gathering the same particuler summes for the collection thereof, shall retayne for euerye twentye shyllynge so by them receaued, and payde, two pence, and that to be allowed at the paymente of the collection, by them to be made, to the hyghe Collectoure, or Collectoures.

*of the*  
 And further be it enacted by the sayd authoritie, that the sayde Commissioners, or the more parte of them, as, shall take vpon them the execution and busyness of the sayde Commyssyon, shall for either of the same paymentes of the sayde Subsidye, name suche suffyciente, and able personnes, whyche then shall haue, and possede, lande, and other hereditamentes, in thei owne ryghte, of the yearlye value of tennne pounde, or goodes, to the value of one hundred the markes at the leaste, and the personnes severallye by the dyscretions of the same commyssioners, in Shires, rynges, Lathes, wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes corporate, and other whatsoeuer places, aswell with in places privileged, as wythout, not beyng forprysed within this act, to be hyghe Collectoures, and haue the Collection, and receypte of the sayd summes, sette, and leuyable within the precynte, lymytte, and bondes, where they shalbe so lymytted to gather, and receaue. To euerye of the whych collectours, so severallye named, the sayde Commyssioners



myſſioners, or two of them at the leaſte, ſhall with all ſpede, and wyth out delaye, after the ſayde whole Summe of the ſayde Subſedye, be ſet by all the lymytes of the ſame theyr Commiſſion, or in ſuche lymytes as the hyghe collectours ſhalbe ſo ſeuerallye aſſygned, ſhall vnder theyr ſeales, and ſygnies manuell, delyuer one eſtreate, indented in parchement, to euery of the ſayde hyghe collectoures, compryſyng in it the names of all ſuche perſonnes as were aſſygned to leuie the ſayde perticuler ſummes, and the ſummes of euery hundrede, wapentake, Towne, or other place aforeſayde, with the names, and ſurnames of the perſonnes ſo chargeable, accordyng to the eſtreate ſo fyrſte therof made, as is aforeſayd, and delyuered. And the Collectoure ſo to be aſſygned ſhalbe charged to aunſwere the whole ſumme, compryſed in the ſayde eſtreate, lymytted to his collection, as is aforeſayde.

Provyded alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctorite aforeſayde, that the ſayde Commiſſioners, hauyng auctoritie by this act, to name, and nominate the ſayd hygh Collectours of the ſayde Subſedye, ſhall immediatlye vpon the nomination, and election, take by auctoritie of thys preſente parliamente, ſuffyciente recogniſaunces, or obligatrons, withoute anye fee, or rewarde to be payde therefore, of euery perſonne ſo by them to be named to be hyghe collectoure, to be bounde to the kynge and Quenes maiesties, in double Summe of the Summe of his collection, and to be endorſed and made vpon ſuch condition, that is to ſaye for the collection of the ſayde fyrſte payment of the ſayd Subſedye, that if the ſayd collectour his heires or executours, do truly content and paye to thulſe of the kyng & queenes Maieſties, and theyres or executours of the Quenes Maieſtye, in their recepte, of theyr Erchequer, before the fyrſte daye of Marche, next comyng ſo much of the ſayde Some of money, allotted, and appoynted to his Collection, as he ſhall collecte and gather. And contente and paye the reſydue of hys collection and charge within one moneth next after ſuche tyme as he hath gathered, and collected the ſame reſydue. That then the ſayde Recogniſaunce, or obligation, to be void or elles to ſtande in full ſtrengthe and vertue, And for the collectyon of the ſayd Seconde payment, of the ſayd Subſedy, vpon condition that yf the ſayd collectour, his heires, or executours, do truly content, and paye, to thulſe of the kynge, and Quenes maiesties, and theyres or executours of the Quenes maieſtie, in their recepte of theyr erchequer, before the twentye daye of Maye, whyche ſhalbe in the yeare of our lord God, a thouſande, fyue hundred, fyfte, and ſeuene, ſo much of the ſayde ſumme of monye, allotted, and appoynted to hys collection, as he ſhall collecte, and gather, and contente, and paye the reſydue of his collectiō and charge, within one moneth nexte after ſuche tyme, as he hath gathered, and collected the ſame reſydue, that then the ſayde recogniſaunce, or obligacion, to be voyde, or elles to ſtande in full ſtrengthe,

J.iii.

and

Condy to be to  
by the collector

and vertue, whych sayde seuerall recognysaunces, or oblygatyons soo taken, the sayde Commysioners shall seuerallye certyfy, and deliuer into the kyng and Quenes maiesties Exchequer, with the seueral certificates of the sayd taxations, and rates of the paymentes of the sayd subledye, at, and by the tyme to them prescrybed, and appointed by this acte, for the certificat of the sayd seuerall taxations of the sayde Subledye, vpon payne of forseynture of tenne poundes, to the kyng and Quenes maiesties, for euery recognysaunce or obligation, not certyfyed. And that euery such collectoure so elected, named, and chosen, vpon requeste to hym made, shall knowledg, and make the sayde recognysaunce, or obligation, vpon lyke payne and forseynture of tenne poundes, to the kyng and Quenes maiesties, for the refusall thereof, and euery suche collectoure, so deputed, hauynge the sayde estreate in parchment, as is aforesayde, shall haue auctoritie by thys act, to appoint dayes and places, within the circuite of his collection, for the payment of the sayde Subledye, to hym to be made, and thereof to gyue warnyng by proclamation, or othertwyse, to all the sayde Constables, or other personnes, or inhabytauntes, hauynge the charge of the perticuler collection, within the hundredes, parishes, townes, or other places by hym or them lymitted, to make payment for theyr sayde perticuler collection, of euery summe, as to them shall appertayne. And yf at the sayd daye and place so limitted and prescryed by the sayde collectoure, the sayde Constable, offycers, or other personnes, or inhabytauntes as is beforesayde, for the sayde perticuler collectyon, appoynted, and assygned within suche hundrede, Citie, towne, or other place, doo not paye vnto the sayd collectoures, the summe within theyr seuerall hundredes, townes, parishes, and other places, due and comprysed in the sayde estreate thereof to them deliuered by the sayde Commysioners or some of them, as is beforesayde, or soo much thereof as they haue by any meane receyued, two pence of euery pounce for the sayde perticuler collection, as is beforesayd alwayes to be thereof allowted excepted, and abated, that then it shalbe lawefull to the sayde hyghe collectoures, and euery of them, and to theyr assygnes, to dystrayne euery of the sayde Constables, offycers, and other inhabytauntes, for theyr sayd seuerall, and perticuler collection, of the sayde summes, comprysed in the sayd estreate, and wyptynge thereof to them, and euery of them, as is before expressed, deliuered, or forasmuche of the same summe as so then shall happen to be gathered, and leuyed, and behynde, and vnpayde by the goodes and Catteles of euery of them so beyng behind and the dystresse so taken, to be kept, appraysed, and solde, as is aforesayde, and thereof to take and leuye the summes, so then beyng behind and vnpayde, and the ouerplus, commynge of the sale of the sayde dystresse yf anye be, to be restored and deliuered vnto the owner, in forme aboue remembred.

Prourded

Provided alwaies, that no person inhabityng in any citie, borough  
or towne corporate, shalbe compelled to be an assessor or collectour  
of, or for any parte of the sayd Subledye, in any place or places, out of  
the sayd citie, borough, or towne corporate, where he dwelleth.

And it as also by the sayde auctoritie enacted, that yf any inhabi-  
taunte or officer, or what soever person or personnes, charged to, and  
for the collection or receyte of any patte, or porcion of the sayde Sub-  
ledye, by any maner of meanes accordynge to thys acte, or any person  
or persons, for them selues, or as keeper Gardian, deputye, factoure, or  
attourney of, or for any other person or personnes, of any goodes, and  
Cattelles of the owner therof, at the tyme of the sayde assessynge to be  
made, beyng out of thys realme, or in anye other partes not knownen,  
or of, and for the goodes, and Cattels of any other person, or persones,  
of any corporation, fraternitie, mystery, or other whatsoever cominal  
tie, beyng incorporate or not incorporate, and all personnes havyng  
in theyr rule, gouvernaunce, and custody, any goodes, or cattels, at the  
tyme of the sayd assessynge, or anye of them to be made or whyche for  
any cause, for, and by collection, or for hym selfe, or for anye other, or by  
reason that he hath the rule, gouvernaunce, or custodye of anye goodes  
or cattels, of any other person or persons, corporation, cominaltye, fra-  
ternitie, guilde, or mysterie, or any suche other lyke, or as factoure, de-  
putie, or attournei, of, or for any persō, shalbe taxed, rated, valued, & set  
to any sūme or sūmes, by reaso of this act, & after the taxation, or asses-  
synge, byō any such persō or persōs, as shalbe charged with the receipt  
of the same happen to die, or departe from the place where he was so  
taxed, & set, or his goodes or cattels be so eloynded, or in such priuie, and  
couert maner kept, as the sayd persō or persōs charged with the same,  
by extreates or other wytinges frō the sayd cōmissioners, or as many  
of them as shalbe therunto appoynted by the sayd cōmissiō as is afore-  
sayd can ne maye leuye the same sūme or sūmes cōpyled within theyr  
said extreates by distresse wīn the lūittes of their collectiō as is afore-  
sayd, or cānot sel such distresse, or distresses, as be taken for anye of the  
said paiementes, before the time lūitted, to the highe collectōr for hys  
paiment, to be made in the king & quenes maiesties receipt, then byō  
relatiō therof made with due examinatiō, by the oth or examinatiō of  
such persō or persōs, as shalbe charged with & for the receipt & collec-  
tion of the same before þ sayd commysyoners, or as manye of them as  
by the sayde commission, shalbe therevnto appoynted, where suche  
person or persones, or other as is afore sayde, theyr goodes, and cattels  
were set and taxed, and byōn playne certificate thereof, made in the  
kyng and quenes maiesties Exchequer, by the same commissioners  
as well of the dwellyng place, names, and Summes of the sayd per-  
sons, of whome the sayd Summes, cannot be leuied, and hadde as is  
afore-



aforesayde, then aswell the constables, and other inhabitauntes, ap-  
 poynted for the sayde particuler collection agaynst the highe Collec-  
 tors, as the high Collector vpon hys accompte and othe, in the sayde  
 Exchequer to be discharged thereof, and processe to be made for the  
 kynge and Quenes Maiesties, out of the sayde Exchequer by the dis-  
 cretion of the Barons of the Exchequer, agaynst suche personne hys  
 heyres or executours, so beyng behinde wyth hys paymente. And  
 ouer that the same Commissioners, to whom any such declaration of  
 the premisses shalbe made in forme aforesayd, from tyme to tyme, shall  
 haue full power and auctoritie, to directe theyr precepte or preceptes  
 vnto the sayde person or persons, charged with any Summe of for or  
 vpon any such person or personnes, or other as is abouesayde, or to a-  
 ny Stryffe, Stewarde, Baylyffe, or other what soeuer officer my-  
 nister persone or personnes, of suche place or places, where anye suche  
 person or persons so owing such Summe or Summes, shal haue lan-  
 des, and Tenementes, or other hereditamentes, or reall possessions,  
 goodes, and Cattels, whereby any such person or persons, so indetted  
 hys heyres, executours, or assignes, or other hauynge the custody, go-  
 uernaunce or disposition of any goodes Catels, Landes, Tenementes  
 or other hereditamentes, whyche ought or maye by thys acte lawfu-  
 lly be distrayned or taken, for the same, hathe and shall haue goodes,  
 Cattels, Landes, Tenementes and other possessions, whereof suche  
 Summe or Summes, which by anye suche person or persons, maye or  
 oughte to be leuyed, be it within the Limittes of suche Commynsion,  
 where suche person or personnes was, and were taxed, or wythout in  
 any place wythin thys realme of Englande, Wales, or other the king  
 and Quenes Maiesties Dominions, Marches, or Terrytories by  
 whiche precepte, aswell suche person or persons, as shalbe charged to  
 leuye such money as the officers, of the place or places, where such dis-  
 tresse may be taken shal haue full power and auctoritie to distrayne  
 euerye suche person, indetted, charged, or chargeable by thys acte, or  
 his executors, or administratours of hys goodes and cattels, his gar-  
 dians, factours, deputyes, Lessees, fermours, and assignes, and all o-  
 ther personnes, by whose handes, or oute of whose landes, anye suche  
 person shoulde haue rent fee, annuitie, or other profytte, or whyche at  
 the tyme of the sayde assessynges, shall haue goodes or cattels, or anye  
 other thyng moueable of any such person or personnes, being indetted  
 or owyng such Summe. And the distresses so taken caused to be kept  
 apprayled and solde in lyke maner and forme, as is aforesayde, for the  
 distresse to be taken vpon persons, to be taxed to the sayde Subsidye  
 and beyng sufficiente to distrayne wythin the Lymyttes of the  
 Collectours, inhabytauntes, or other officers, charged with or for the  
 same Summes, so vpon them to be taxed, and yf any such distresse for  
 none

none payment, happen to be taken out of the limitte of the said persōs charged and assigned to leuie the same, the persōs so charged for the leuie of euery such summe by distresse, shal perceaue & take of the same distresse, for the labour of euery person, goynge for the execution therof, for euery mile that any such person so laboureth for the same, two pēce. And euery fermour, tenaunte, gardian, factour, or other whatsoeuer person, beyng distrayned, or otherwise charged, for payment of anye suche summe or summes, or anye other summe, by reason of this acte, shalbe of suche summe or summes, of hym or them so leuied and taken discharged & acquitted at hys nexte daye of payment of the same, or at the deliury of suche goodes, and cattelles, as he that is so distrayned had in his custody and gouernaunce against hym or them, that shalbe so taxed, and set, any graunte or writynge obligatorie or other whatsoeuer matter to the contrary made, heretofore not withstandinge.

And if any such person that should be so distrayned haue no landes, or tenementes sufficient whereby he or hys tenauntes, and fermours may be distrayned, or hath eloynd, aliened, or hydde his goodes, and Catels, wherby he should or myght be distrayned in such maner that such goodes and Cattelles shal not be knowen or founde, so that the Summe of or by hym to be payde in the sayde forme, shal ne can be conveniently leuied, then vpon relation thereof vnto the commissyoners or to as many of them as by the sayd Commission shalbe therby to appoynted where suche person or personnes, was taxed and set by the othes of hym or them that shalbe charged with the leuie and payment of that summe or summes, the same commissiōners shall make a precepte in such maner as is aforesayd, for to attache, take, & arrest, the body of such person or persons that ought to pay the said summes. And by thys acte shalbe charged wyth, and for the sayde Summe or summes, and them so taken lawfully to kepe in prison within the shyre or other place where anye suche person or persons, shalbe taken and attached, there to remayne without bayle or maynepysse vntyll he haue payd the same Summe or Summes, that such persons for hym selfe, or for anye other by thys acte shalbe chargeable, or oughte to be charged withall. And also for the fees of euery suche arrest to hym or them that shall execute such precepte, twentye pence. And that euery officer vnto whome suche precepte shalbe directed, do his true diligence and execute the same vpon euery person so beinge indetted vpon payne to forfeyte to the kynge and Queenes Maiesties for euery defaulte in that behalfe twentye shyllinges, & that no keeper of anye Gaole, from hys gaole, suffer anye suche person, to go at large by lettynge to bayle or otherwysse to departe oute of hys prison, before he haue payde hys sayd det, & the sayde. xx. pence for the sayde arrest, vpon payne to forfeyte to the kynge and Queenes Maiesties, fortye shyllinges. And the same  
Gaoler

Gaoler to paye vnto the kynge and queenes Maiesties, the double  
 value as well of the rate whiche the sayde persone so imprisoned was  
 taxed at as of the sayde twentye pence for the fees, and lyke processe &  
 remedy in lyke forme shalbe graunted by the sayde Commissioners, or  
 as manye of them as by the sayde commission, shalbe therevnto ap-  
 poynted at lyke information of euery person or persons, beyng charged  
 with anye summe of money, for anye other persone or personnes,  
 by reason of the sayd Subsidye, and not thereof payde, but wilfullye  
 wythdrawen, ne the same leuiable, within the limittes wheree suche  
 person was thervnto taxed. And yf the Summe or Summes beyng  
 behynde bypayde by any person or persons, as is aforesayd be leuyed  
 and gathered by force of the sayd processe, to be made by the sayd com-  
 missioners, or yf in defaulte, or for lacke of payment thereof the per-  
 son or persons, so owynge the sayde Summe or Summes of money,  
 by processe of the same commissioners, to be made as is aforesayde, be  
 committed to prison, in forme abouesayd, that then the same commis-  
 sioners whych shal awarde suche processe, shall make certificat therof  
 in the said exchequer of that shalbe done in the premisses in the terme  
 next folowing after such Summe or Summes of mony, so being behind  
 shalbe leuiued & gathered, or suche person or persons for none payment  
 of the same committed to prison. And yf it happen anye of the sayde  
 collectours, to be assigned or anye maior, sheryffe, steward, constable,  
 the headborowe, houlholder, Bayliffe, or anye other officer, or mini-  
 ster or ether whatsoeuer person or persons to disobey the sayde com-  
 missioners or anye of them, in the reasonable request to them made by  
 the sayd commissioners for execution of the sayd commission, or yf any  
 of the officers or other persons, do refuse that to them shal appertayne  
 or belonge to do by reason of anye pcepte to him or them to be direc-  
 ted, or any reasonable comaundement, instaunce, or request touching  
 the premisses, or other default in any apperance, or collection, to make  
 or yf any person beyng suspecte or not, to be indifferentlye taxed as is  
 aforesayd, do refuse to be examined accor dyng to the tenor of this act,  
 before the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe ther vnto  
 assigned as is aforesayd, or wyl not appeare before the same Com-  
 missioners, vpon warnynge to him made, or els make resistance or  
 rescons vpon any distresse vpon hym to be taken for any percell of the  
 sayd Subsidy, or commit any misbehauour in any maner of wyse con-  
 trary to thys act, or commit any wyful omission or other whatsoeuer  
 wyfull, not doynge, or misdoynge contrarpe to the tenor of thys acte  
 or graunt, the same commissioners, and euery number of them aboue  
 remembred, or two of them at the least by probable knowledge of any  
 such misdoyners had by information, or examination, shal and may  
 sette vpon euery such offender for euery such offence, in name of a fyne  
 by



by the same offendour, to be forfeited, forty shyllinges, or vnder by the discreccion of the same Commyssioners. And further the same com-  
myssioners and euery number of them to two of them at the least, shal  
haue auctoritie by thys presente acte, to punyshe euerye suche of-  
fender by imprisonment there to remayne and to be deliuered by their  
discreccion as shall seme to them conuenient. The sayde fynes yf anye  
suche be, to be certified, by the sayde Commyssioners, that soo assessed  
the same into the sayd kyng and Quenes Maiesties Exchequer there  
to be leuyed and payde, by the Collectours of that parties, for the sayde  
Subsedye, retourned into the sayde Exchequer, to be therewith char-  
ged with the payment of the sayd Subsedye in suche maner as yf the  
sayd fynes hadde byn sette and taped vpon the sayde offenders for the  
sayd Subsedye.

It is also enacted by the sayd auctoritie of this parliament, that  
euery of the sayd hygh collectours, whych shall accompt for any parte  
of the sayd Subsedye in the kyng and Quenes Maiesties Exchequer,  
vpon their seuerall sayde accomptes, to be petyed, shalbe allowed at  
euery of the sayd paymentes of the sayde Subsedye for euerye pounce  
lymytted to his collection, whereof anye such collector shalbe charged  
and yelde accompte, fyve pence as pertell of theyr charge, that is to  
say, of euery pounce thereof for such person as then haue had the per-  
ticuler collection in the Townes and other places, as is aforesayde  
specified in his collection, two pence, and other two pence of euerye  
pounce thereof euerye of the sayde thesse Collectours their accompa-  
taunce to receyue to their owne vse for their labor and charge, in and  
aboute the premysles, and two pence of euerye pounce, Residue to be  
deliuered, allowed and payde, by the sayd Collectours, so beyng ther-  
of allowed to suche of the commyssioners as shall take vpon them the  
Busynes and labour, for and aboute the premysles, that is to say eue-  
ry Collectour to pay that commyssioner or commyssioners, whych had  
the charging of the wytynges, of and for the sayde Subsedye, where  
the sayd Collectoure or collectours had their Collection, for expences  
of the sayd Commyssioners, so taking vpon them the sayd busynes and  
laboure of theyr clerkes, wytyng the sayde precepte and estreats for  
the sayde collection, the same laste two pence of euery pounce, to be  
deuyded amongest the sayd Commyssioners hauing regarde to theyr  
laboure and busynes, taken by them or their sayde clerkes, in & aboute  
the premysles, for the whych parte so to the sayde Commyssioners at-  
taining the sayde Commyssioners. bi. v. lili. iii. by asmanye of them as  
shalbe therevnto appoynted by the kyng and Quenes Maiesties  
Commyssion and euery of them to petye and seuerallye for hys & theyr  
sayd parte maye haue his remedy agaynst the sayde Collector or collec-  
tours, whych thereof bein and myghte haue bene allowed by actyon  
of vete, in whych the defendaunte shall not wage hys lawe neyther  
A. i. protection,

*Alowance of  
fys collector  
for dysbursing  
Bt for same*

protection, neither Injunction, or other excoꝝgne shalbe allowed. And that no person now being of the number of the companie of this present parliament, nor any Commysioner, shalbe named or assigned to be any collector or Subcollector, or presentor of the sayde Subsedye or of anye parte thereof, nor no Commysioners shalbe compelled to make any presentment or Certifycat, other then in the kyng & quenes Maiesties Exchequer, of for or concernynge the sayde Subsedye, or anye parte thereof. And lyke wyse that none other persone that shalbe named or assigned to be Commysioners in any place, to and for the execution of thys acte of Subsedye, be or shalbe assigned or named hed collectours of any of the paymentes of the sayde Subsedye, neyther of any parte thereof. And that euery such person or persones, which shall be named and appoynted (as is aforesayde) to be hed collectours, in & for the first payment of thys Subsedye, shall not be compelled to be collector for the Second payment of the same Subsedye, nor of anye parte thereof. And the sayde Collectours whiche shalbe assigned for the collection of the sayd Subsedye, or for anye parte thereof, and euery of them be and shalbe acquitted and dyscharged of all maner fees, rewardes, and of euerye other charges in the kyng and Quenes Maiesties exchequer, or else where, of them or anye of them by reason of that collection, payment, or accomptes, or any thyng concernynge the same to be asked, and that yf anye persone receyue and take anye fees, rewardes or pleasures of anye suche accomptaunt. That then he shall forseyte to the kyng & the Quenes maiesties, for euery peny or value of penny so taken twenty pence, & suffer imprisonment at the kyng and Quenes maiesties pleasure. And after the taryng, and assesseynge of the sayde Subsedyes, as is aforesayde, hadde and made, and the sayd estreats thereof, in parchment vnto the Collectours, in maner and fourme before rehearsed, deliuered, the said Commysioners whiche shall take vpon them the execution of thys acte within lymytes of theyr Commysion by theyr agreementes, shall haue metynge together, at which meting, euery of the sayde commysioners, whiche then shall haue taken vpon them the execution of any parte of the sayde commysion shall by hym selfe or by his sufficient deputie truelye certifie & brynge forth vnto the sayd commysioners named in the sayde commysion the certificat and presentmente made before hym and suche other commysioners, as were lymytted with hym in one lymyt. Soo that the same certificate, maye be accompted and caste wryth other Certifycates of the other Lymytes, wrythin the same Commysion and then the sayde Commysioners, and euerye number of them vnto two at the leasse as is aforesaid yf any be in lyfe, or theyr executours, or administratours of theyr goodes, yf they be then dede, shall ioyntelye and seuerallye as they were deuyded wrythin their Lymytes vnder their Seales, by theyr dyscreccion make one or seuerall wrytynges,

indented

indented conteynynge in it aswell the names of the sayde Collectours  
 by the commissioners for such collection, and accompte, in the Exche-  
 quer, and paymente in the sayde Receypte, deputed and assygned, as  
 the grosse and seuerall Summes, wyrtten vnto euerye suche  
 collector, to receaue the sayde Subsidye. And also all synes amerces-  
 mentes, and other forseyntures, yf anye suche, by reasonne of thys  
 Acte, happen to be within the precyncte, and Lymytte of theyr  
 Commysion, to be certified into the sayde Kyng and Queenes  
 Chaunceries Exchequer by the sayde Commysioners, in which wyrtynge  
 or wyrtynge, indented so to be certified shalbe playnely declared and  
 expresse the hole and intire Summe or Summes, of the sayd Sub-  
 sidie, seuerally lymitted, to the Collection of the sayde Collectours seu-  
 rallie deputed and assigned to the Collection of the sayde Summes.  
 So that none of the sayd Collectours soo certified in the sayde exche-  
 quer, shalbe compelled there to accompte, or to be charged, but onelye  
 to and for the Summe lymitted to hys Collection, and not to or for  
 any summe lymitted to the Collection of his fellowe, but that euerye  
 of them shalbe seuerallye charged, for their parte lymitted to their col-  
 lection. And yf the sayde Commysioners, ioyned in one Commysion  
 amongest them selfe in that matter, can not agree, or yf anye of them  
 be not redy or refuse to make Certificat wyth other of the same com-  
 mysioners, That then the same Commysioners, maye make seuerall  
 Indentures, in fourme aforesayd of theyr seuerall Lymittes or sepe-  
 rations, of Collectoures within the lymittes of their Commysion, vpon  
 and in the hundredes, wardes, wapentakes, Lathes Rapes, or suche  
 other lyke diuisions, within their sayde seuerall lymittes of their co-  
 mmsion, as the places there shall requyre to be seuered and deuyled  
 as to the same commysioners, shall seme good to make diuisions, of  
 their lymittes, or Collections, for the seuerall charges of the same  
 Collectoures, So that alway one Collector shalbe charged & accōpte  
 for his parte to hym to be lymitted onelye by hym selfe, and not for any  
 Summe lymitted to the parte of anye of hys fellowes, and the char-  
 ges of euery of the Collectoures, to be set and certified seuerally, vpon  
 them and euery such Collector vpon hys accompte and payment of the  
 Summe of monye, lymitted within his collection to be seuerallye by  
 hym selfe acquitted, and dyscharged in the sayd Exchequer, wythoute  
 paying any maner of fees, or rewarde, to anye person or persones, for  
 the same, vpon the payne and penaltie, last a bouesayde, and not to be  
 charged for anye portion, of any other Collectoure. And yf anye Com-  
 mysioner after he hath taken certifycat of them that as is aforesayde  
 shall before anye suche Commysioner be examyned and the Summes  
 rated and sette, and the booke and wyrtynge thereof, beyng in hys  
 handes, or yf any Collectoure or other person charged wyth anye re-  
 ceipte of anye parte of any of the sayd Subsidyes or anye other per-  
 sonne



some tared or other wyse by thys acte charged with and for anye per-  
 cel of the said Subledyes, or with any other summes, or fine, amercia-  
 mente penaltie, or other forfeyture, happen to dye before the commis-  
 sioner, Collector or other whatsoeuer person or persones, haue execu-  
 ted, accomplished, satisfied, or sufficiently discharged that whiche to  
 euery suche personne shall appertayne or belonge to do, accordyng to  
 this acte, then the executors and heyres, of euery suche person, and all  
 other lessee of any Landes, or tenementes, that anye suche person be-  
 yuge charged by this acte, and disceasyng before he be discharged  
 therof, or any other to hys vse onelye had of estate of enheritaunce at  
 the tyme that any such person was named Commissioner, Collector,  
 or other wyse charged with and for any maner of thing to be done sa-  
 tisfied or payde by reason of thys acte, and all these that haue in theyr  
 possessions or handes, anye goodes, or cattels, that were to anye suche  
 person at the tyme of his death, or anye Landes or Tenementes, that  
 were the same persones, at the tyme he was as is aforesayde charged  
 by thys acte, shalbe by the same compelled and charged to doe, and ac-  
 complishe in euerye case as the same person so beinge charged, shoulde  
 haue done, and myght haue bene compelled to do, yf he hadde bene in  
 playne lyfe after suche rate of the Landes, and Goodes of the sayde  
 Commissioner or Collector, as the party shall haue in hys hande, and  
 yf the same Commissioners for causes reasonable, them mouing, shall  
 thinke it not conuenient to ioyne in one certificate, as is beforesayde,  
 then the sayd person or persones, that shall fynde ioyne together, or he  
 that shal first certifie the sayd wrytyng indented, as is aforesayde, shal  
 certifie all the names of the commissioners of the commissiō, wherbyōe suche  
 wrytinges shalbe there then to be certified, w<sup>ch</sup> diuision of the hundre-  
 des, wapentakes, wardes, tythinges, or other places, to and amonge  
 suche commissioners, of the same commission, wyth the names of the  
 same commissioners, where suche seuerations, and diuisions shalbe,  
 with the grosse Summes of mony, as wel of, & for the sayd Subledy,  
 tared or set of or within the sayd hundredes, wardes, wapentakes, or  
 other places to him or them deuided, or assigned, that shall so certifie  
 the sayde fynde wrytyng, as of fynes, amerciamentes, penalties, or  
 other forfeytures, if any happē to be within the same limittes, wherof  
 the same wrytinges shalbe certified, and after such wryting indented  
 which as is aforesayde shalbe certified, and not contayne in it the hole  
 and ful Summes, sette, and tared, wythin the Limittes of the same  
 Commission, the other Commissioners of the same before the daye  
 of paymente of the sayde Subledy, shal certifie into the sayde Exche-  
 quer by theyr wrytyng or wrytinges indented to be made as is aforesayde,  
 the grosse and seueral Summes set, and tared within the places  
 to them limited for the sayde Subledye, and other fynes, amercia-  
 mentes,

mentes, penalties, and forfeitures, w<sup>th</sup> the names of the Hundredes, wardes, wapentakes, and other places to them assigned, or elles by they<sup>r</sup> sayd w<sup>ty</sup>pnynges indented, to certifie at the sayd place before the sayd Daye of payment, suche reasonable causes for they<sup>r</sup> excuses, why they may not make suche certificat, of and for sayd the Subledys whiche fines, amerciamentes, and other forfeitures, growyng or set by reason of the causes of they<sup>r</sup> lettes, or of they<sup>r</sup> none certiffyng as is aboue sayd, or ells in default thereof proceffe to be made out of the kyng and quenes maiesties Exchequer, agaynst the sayd Commissioners, and euerye of them, not makynge certificat as is aforesayd, by the discretion of the Treasurer or Barons of the sayd Exchequer.

Þrouded alwayes, and be it enacted by thau<sup>t</sup>oritie aforesayd, that the inhabitauntes of the parishe of Saynt Martyn, called st<sup>a</sup>mpford Baron, in the Suburbes of the Borowe, and towne of Stampford in the South parte of the water, there called wellande, whyche hereafter shalbe contributoye to the payment of this presēt Subledy graunted to the kyng and quenes maiesties, they<sup>r</sup> heyres and successours, shalbe assessed, rated, and taxed for thys tyme by suche Commissioners, whiche shalbe appoynted for the taryng, ratyng, and sellyng of such Subledy, or tare within the countye of Lyncolne, & shalbe for thys time contributoy, and paye the sayd Subledy to the Collector, or Collectors, whych shalbe assigned and appoynted, for the leuyng and gatheryng of the same, w<sup>th</sup> the Aldermen and Burges of the sayd Borough, and towne of Stamporde.

Þrouded alwaies, & be it enacted by thau<sup>t</sup>oritie aforesayd, that al and euery persō, & persōs, hauing manors, landes, tenementes, & other hereditamentes, chargeable to the payment of the subledy graunted to the king & quenes maiesties, by this act, & also hauing spiritual possessiōs chargeable to thei<sup>r</sup> said maiesties, by þ<sup>e</sup> graūt made by the clergie of this realme in this thei<sup>r</sup> cōuocatiō. And ouer this, hauing substance in goods & cattels chargeable by this said act, & then yf any of the said persone or personnes be hereafter charged, assessed, and taxed for the sayd Manours, Landes, and Tenementes, and spirituall possessiōs, and also assessed, charged, and taxed for his or they<sup>r</sup> goodes, & cattels, that then he or they shall be onely charged by vertue of thys Acte, for his and thei<sup>r</sup> sayd manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, and spirituall possessiōs, or onely for his sayd goodes, and cattelles, the best therof to be taken for the kyng and Quenes maiesties, and not to be charged for both, or double charged for anye of them, anye thing in this act conteyned to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Þrouded alwaies, that this graunt of subledy, nor any other thyng therein conteyned, in anye wyse extende to charge the inhabitauntes or dwellers w<sup>th</sup>in Irelande, Callys, Hammes, Gynnes, and the marches of the same, Iernsey, and Garnesey, or any of them, of or concernyng

cernynge any manours landes, tenementes or other possessions goodes, Cattels, or other moueable substaunce, whyche the sayde inhabytautes, or dwellers, or any other to theyr vse, haue within Irelande, Callys, Hammes, Gynnes, or other the marches of the same, Fernesey Garnesey, or in any of them, of for or concernynge anye fees, or wages whyche any of the sayde inhabytautes, or dwellers haue, of the king and Quenes maiesties, for theyr attendaunce, and doyng service to our sayde Soueraygne Lorde and Lady, in Irelande, Callys, Hammes, Gynnes, and the marches of the same, Fernesey and Garnesey or in any of them, any thyng in this present Acte to the contrarye notwithstanding.

Provyded also that thys present Acte of Subsidye, ne any thing therein conteyned, extende to any of the Englyshe inhabytautes, or resyautes, in anye of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland Westmerlande, the towne of Barwyke, the towne of Newcastell vpon Tyne, and the Bysshopryke of Durham, nor to anye of them of for or concernynge any manours, landes, tenementes, or other possessions goodes, cattels, or other moueable substaunce, which the same inhabytautes or dwellers, or anye other to theyr vse, haue within the said Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerlande, or the towne of Barwyke, the towne of Newcastell vpon Tyne, or the bisshopryke of Durham, or any of them, or of, for, or concernynge any fees or wages whyche any of the sayde inhabytautes, or dwellers haue of the kynge and Quenes maiesties, for theyr attendaunce, and doyng service to the kynge and Quenes maiesties, for, or within the sayde counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerlande, the towne of Barwyke, the towne of Newcastell vpon Tyne, and the byshopryke of Durham, or any of them, to or for the sayde tarryng, leuyng, gatherynge, or paymente but that the Englyshe inhabytautes, and resyautes, and euery of them of the sayde counties, byshopryke, and Townes, and euery of them, shalbe of and from the sayd subsidye, and euery perceill thereof, and for theyr manours, landes, tenementes, fees wages, goodes, and cattels; lyng, and beyng in the same countyes, Townes, and byshoprycke, or anye of them vterly acquyted, and dyscharged, any thyng in this presente acte before rehearsed to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provyded also that all letters patentes, graunted by the king and Quenes maiesties, or any of theyr most noble progenitours, to anye cities, Borroughes, or townes within thys realme of anye maner of liberties, priuileges, or exemptions from the burden and charge of anye suche grauntes of Subsidies whyche be at thys present tyme in force, and bayleable, shal remayne good and effectuell to the sayde Cyties, borroughes, and townes hereafter, accordyng to the purportes thereof though the inhabytautes of the same, shal vpon the greates & weygh-  
tye



the consideration of the graunte abovesayde, be for this graunt charged, and contributory in lyke maner fourme, and sorte, as other citie boroughes, and towne whyche be not in any wyse pryviledged, be fro such graunte of Subledye excepted.

Wherby also, and be it enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde that no Dyphant, or Infant, within the age of .xxi. yere, borne wythin any of the kynges and Queenes maiesties domynions, shalbe charged to any payment of this Subledye, for his goodes and Cattel to hym leste, or bequethed, any thyng in thys acte conteyned to the contrary notwithstanding.

Wherby also, and be it enacted, that forasmuch as dyuerse, and sondry the kyng and Queenes maiesties tenautes, and other inhabytautes, and dwellers within the countie of Denbroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Glamorgan, Brecknocke, Radnour, Monnegomery, Denbygh, Flint, Merioneth, Anglesey, Carnarvan, and of the countie palantyne of Chester, be at thys present tyme charged and chargeable with the severall paymentes of dyuerse great summes of money, by the name of Ayle, due to the maiesties, accordynge to the severall customes of the sayd countie. For the paymente wherof, dyuerse and sondry the gentlemen, and other the inhabytautes of the sayde countie, be and shoulde be bounde to their byghnes. Be it therefore ordeined and enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that thys acte of Subledye or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende to charge anye of the quenes maiesties tenautes, and other inhabytautes, and dwellers within any of the sayde countie of Denbroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Glamorgan, Brecknocke, Radnour, Monnegomery, Denbygh, Flint, Merioneth, Anglesey, Carnarvan, and the countie palantyne of Chester, beyng charged, or chargeable with the sayd ayle, for, or in anye of the paymentes of the sayde Subledye graunted to the kyng and quenes maiestie by thys acte, vntyll the severall dayes, and tymes appoynted, and agreed for the paymentes of the sayde ayle shalbe expyred. And that the fyrste payment of the sayde Subledye shalbe made at the receypte of the quenes exchequer, before the fyrste daye of Marche then nexte folowynge, after the daye appoynted for the latter payment to be made of the sayde ayle. And the seconde, or laste paymente of the sayde Subledye, to be made by, or before the .xx. daye of Maye, in the nexte yere folowynge, after the sayde fyrst payment of thys Subledye.

And furthermoze be it enacted by thauthoritie aforesayd, that the Tenantes, and dwellers of euery of the sayde countie in thys pro- upso remembred, shall severally before the feaste of Penthecost, nexte ensuynge, certifie in the sayde Courte of Exchequer, vnder the seales of two iustices of peace of euery of the sayd countie, wherof the one to be of the *Quorum*, when and what day the laste payment of the sayde severall